

# Buntús na Gaeilge

## Irish for Adult Learners

Barbara Hillers with Bettina Kimpton

Textbook for Celtic 132: Introduction to Modern Irish

Harvard 2007

[for class use and private circulation only]

## SOME WORDS AND PHRASES FREQUENTLY USED IN CLASS

Here are a few idioms you will encounter in class:

maidin mhaith	good morning
Dia daoibh	hello everybody
le chéile	all together
anois	now
arís	again
cuir Gaeilge / Béarla air	translate into Irish / English
le do thoil	please

*I don't quite follow...*

Gabh mo leithscéal	Excuse me
An dtuigeann tú?	Do you (sg) understand?
An dtuigeann sibh?	Do you (pl) understand?
Tuigim	I understand
Ní thuigim	I don't understand
Ní thuigim focal	I don't understand a word
Abair arís é, le do thoil	Say that again, please
Cad é sin i nGaeilge/as Gaeilge?	What does that mean in Irish?
Cad é sin i mBéarla/as Béarla?	What does that mean in English?
Cad é an Ghaeilge atá ar sin?	How do you say that in Irish?
Abair i mBéarla/as Béarla é	Say it in English

*Well done!*

Your teacher will lavish praise on you. Here are some of the things you may hear, or see written underneath your homework:

maith thú / sibh	well done
go maith	good
go hiontach	wonderful
an-mhaith (ar fad)	very good (entirely)
ar fheabhas	excellent
thar barr	super

# Buntús na Gaeilge

## Cuid a hAon

I d'óige oscail do mheabhair  
is bailigh an fhoghlaim leat.

'Open your mind while you are young  
and gather learning as you go.'

### CLÁR / TABLE OF CONTENTS

Réamhrá / Preface.....	vii
Ceacht a hAon .....	1
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	4
Personal Pronouns (4); The Demonstrative Pronouns <i>seo</i> and <i>sin</i> (4); The Copula (5); Masculine Noun and Adjective (6); Greetings and Introductions (6)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	10
Loanwords (11)	
Ceacht a Dó .....	12
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	13
The Article (13); Feminine Noun and Adjective (15); Prepositional Pronouns: the Preposition <i>le</i> (16); Copula Sentences With <i>le</i> (17); The Preposition <i>gan</i> (18)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	22

RÉAMHRÁ / PREFACE

Ceacht a Trí .....	24
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	25
Possessive Pronouns (25); The Copula: Identification Sentences (27); Prefixed Adjectives (28); Colours (29)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	32
Súil Siar (Revision): Ceacht 1 - Ceacht 3.....	33
Ceacht a Ceathair .....	34
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	35
The Substantive Verb and the Dependent Pronoun (35); The Preposition <i>ar</i> (37); The Intensifying Prefixes <i>an-</i> , <i>fíor-</i> , <i>ró-</i> , and <i>iontach</i> (38); The Particle <i>go</i> (39); Conversational Idioms (39)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	42
Ceacht a Cúig.....	44
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	45
The Preposition <i>ag</i> (45); The Preposition <i>i</i> (47); The Weather (47); The Perfect Tense (48)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	51
Ceacht a Sé.....	53
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	54
Past Tense of the Substantive Verb (54); The Dative or Prepositional Case (55); In the House (57); Idioms Using Two Prepositions (57)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	60
Ceacht a Seacht .....	63
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	64
The Future Tense of the Substantive Verb (64); Stative Expressions II: Occupations (65); The Preposition <i>i</i> 'in' and the construction <i>Múinteoir</i> <i>atá ionam</i> (65); (Countries) (66); <i>Cúpla</i> 'a couple, a few' (66); The Week (67)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	69
The Week (70); Samhain (Halloween) and the Celtic Year (71)	

RÉAMHRÁ / PREFACE

Súil Siar (Revision): Ceacht 4 - Ceacht 7.....	74
Ceacht a hOcht.....	76
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	78
The Imperative (78); The Vocative Case (81); The Prepositions <i>do</i> and <i>de</i> (83); In and Out, Up and Down: Aspect and Direction (84)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	86
Traditional Irish First Names (88)	
Ceacht a Naoi.....	90
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	92
The Past Tense (92); The Numbers 1-10 (93); Where are You Going To? ( <i>chuíg; go; go dtí</i> ) (95)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	99
Ceacht a Deich .....	101
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	102
The Present Tense (102); The Present Habitual (106); Time (106)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	109
Ceacht a hAon Déag.....	111
An Ceacht Gramadaí.....	112
The Future Tense (112); The Prepositions <i>ó</i> and <i>roimh</i> (115)	
Teanga is Cultúr .....	117
Christmas and New Year (117)	
Súil Siar (Revision): Ceacht 8 - Ceacht 11.....	123
Appendix 1: Cúrsaí Canúna.....	124
Appendix 2: Phonetic Exercises (Donegal Irish) .....	131
Bibliography .....	137
Foclóir Gaeilge-Béarla .....	139

RÉAMHRÁ / PREFACE

Foclóir Béarla-Gaeilge .....	154
A Select Verb List .....	179
Index of Songs, Proverbs, and Rhymes .....	185
Subject Index.....	187
Grammar Index.....	188

**RÉAMHRÁ / PREFACE****The Irish Language**

Irish is used as a community language in the west of Ireland by about 61,000 speakers, and as a minority language throughout Ireland.<sup>1</sup> It is the first official language of the Republic of Ireland,<sup>2</sup> and is taught in the primary and secondary school system. In the 1996 census 1.43 million people in the Republic of Ireland (43.5% of the population) were returned as Irish speakers, though only about a quarter of that number use the language on a daily basis. In Northern Ireland, Irish has enjoyed increased demographic and political backing in recent years, and official recognition of the language is expected. In the 1991 census, 142,003 people in the North were returned as having some ability to speak the language.<sup>3</sup> Irish is the primary community language in the so-called *Gaeltacht* areas in the west of Ireland, located in counties Cork, Kerry, Galway, Mayo, and Donegal, where an average of 76.3% of residents are Irish speakers (Ó Murchú 1999). There are significant numbers of native speakers living in urban areas, either migrants from *Gaeltacht* areas or those brought up in Irish-speaking households.

Irish is a Celtic language, part of the Indo-European family of languages. It is closely related to Scottish Gaelic, spoken today mainly on the Western Isles of Scotland, and to Manx, the language of the Isle of Man that only recently ceased to be a spoken language. Its relationship to the other two surviving branches of Celtic, Welsh and Breton, and to Cornish, which is spoken as a revived language, is more distant, though all Celtic languages share certain syntactic, phonological, and grammatical features, as well as a common inherited vocabulary. Like other Celtic languages, Irish is a VSO (Verb-Subject-Object) language, possesses conjugated prepositions and boasts a complex system of initial mutations.

**About this Book**

This textbook, developed specifically for the year-long Modern Irish course at Harvard University, is intended for beginners with no previous exposure to the language. Its title, *Buntús na Gaeilge* 'the basics of Irish', is programmatic. It aims to give complete beginners a grasp of the operative principles of grammar and syntax and provide them with the essentials of lexis and idiom to achieve basic fluency within the year.

This textbook was developed to fill a recognized gap in the teaching materials for complete beginners in third-level education. Most people in the Republic of Ireland, and many in the North of Ireland, are introduced to the language during primary or secondary education, and there is a wealth of textbooks, many of them modern and attractive, for school children. The market for adult learners – particularly complete beginners – has not been as well provided for. The need to improve teaching materials for adult learners is increasingly recognized, reflecting a revival of interest in the language on both sides of the border, and the realization that many of

---

<sup>1</sup> Helen and Máirtín Ó Murchú, *Irish: Facing the Future / An Ghaeilge: a hAghaidh Roimpi* (Dublin 1999).

<sup>2</sup> Article 8.1 of the Constitution of Ireland (1937) states that 'the Irish language as the national language is the first official language'; 8.2 adds 'the English language is recognized as a second official language'. The Irish language, as of January 2007, has been recognized as one of the working languages of the European Union.

<sup>3</sup> That many of these were small children in the burgeoning Irish-medium primary school system is evidenced by the much lower number (79,012) returned as being able to read and write, as well as speak, Irish (Ó Murchú 1999).

those exposed to Irish at school have not achieved fluency in the language. Replacing the virtual monopoly of the classic *Buntús Cainte* (1967), experienced educators have in recent years added substantially to the materials available.<sup>4</sup> Most adult learner textbooks are designed for what we may think of as the part-time learner, typically within the setting of an evening class, and for all their laudable emphasis on colloquial, conversational Irish, they are not suitable for students in full-time third-level education.<sup>5</sup> *Buntús na Gaeilge* addresses the needs of intensive language instruction in an academic environment. The target audience are university students, and the choice of milieu and subject matter, as well as the pace and style of instruction, is geared towards this audience.

### **The *Caighdeán* and the Regional Dialects**

Modern Irish is closely based on the three living regional dialects - Munster, Connacht, and Ulster - which, at least in principle, enjoy equal status and support. It represents the victory, in the early years of the language revival, of the proponents of the modern vernacular (*cainte na ndaoine* 'the language of the people') over those who advocated a return to the highly standardized idiom of Classical literature practiced by the educated elite until the seventeenth century. Unchecked by any literary standard, regionalism flourished in the centuries before the establishment of an independent Irish state. With the shrinking of the *Gaeltacht* areas, the added problem of increasing geographical isolation of the dialects from each other arose.

When Irish became a literary, high-register language once again after independence, the three main regional dialects, Munster, Connacht, and Ulster Irish, were, at least theoretically, put on an equal footing.<sup>6</sup> Munster Irish held a preeminent position during the formative years of the language revival, even though today it is the dialect with by far the fewest native speakers. Connacht Irish, too, had considerable cachet, since it was the native dialect of the father of modern Irish literature, Pádraic Ó Conaire, and the dialect adopted by such influential political and literary figures as Patrick Pearse. Ulster Irish, represented in the Republic of Ireland by speakers of a single county, Donegal, had for obvious reasons a lower profile in the Irish-language establishment. While the differences between the three regional dialects are relatively minor on the level of grammar and syntax, pronunciation differs markedly between them. The recommendations of *An Caighdeán Oifigiúil* (1945), which form the basis of Modern Standard Irish, aim to define operative principles of grammar, and to establish a standard orthography rather than pronunciation.

---

<sup>4</sup> See e.g. Éamonn Ó Dónaill, *Now You're Talking / Irish on Your Own* (Dublin, 1995) and *Abair Leat!* (Belfast 1996); Risteard Mac Gabhann, *Cúrsa Closamhairc Gaeilge* (Belfast 1991) and *Tús Maith* (Belfast 2002), and Diarmuid Ó Sé and Joseph Sheils, *Teach Yourself Irish* (London and New York, 1993).

<sup>5</sup> A notable exception is Mícheál Ó Siadhail's *Learning Irish*, an excellent introduction to Connemara Irish. Its admirable allegiance to the regional dialect in terms of grammar, syntax, lexis and even orthography makes it difficult to use for teachers of any other variety of Irish.

<sup>6</sup> The courageous if problematic guideline of *An Caighdeán Oifigiúil* suggests 'as far as possible to avoid any form or rule for which there isn't sound support in the living language of the Gaeltacht' and 'to choose those forms whose use is most widespread in the Gaeltacht' (*chomh fada agus ab fhéidir sin gan glacadh le foirm ná riail nach bhfuil údarás maith di i mbeotheanga na Gaeltachta; rogha a dhéanamh de na leaganacha is forleithne atá in úsáid sa Ghaeltacht*, quoted from *Gramadach na Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge: An Caighdeán Oifigiúil*, 1958, viii; my translation).

For the learner, an introduction to a consistent regional dialect was thought to be desirable. Ulster Irish has never presented a more viable didactic choice than today. Its prominence on both sides of the border is on the increase and is reflected in the media and educational apparatus. There is much literature written in the dialect, most notably by the Mac Grianna brothers from Rannafast, and a wealth of folklore publications collected in Donegal.<sup>7</sup> For the past two decades, Oideas Gael has run immersion language programs in a variety of locations in Donegal, offering learners the chance to build on their course work and increase their fluency.

A number of strategies have been adopted to make the book as compatible as possible with other varieties of Irish:

- . Wherever two words (or grammatical features) compete in Donegal Irish, the one with the greater regional spread was chosen (e.g. of the two words used to denote 'girl' in Donegal, *cailín* and *girseach*, we chose *cailín* since it is also found in Munster and Connacht; similarly the negative particle *ní*, which is found throughout Ireland, is adopted rather than *cha* which is only found in Ulster (as well as Scottish Gaelic); the use of *cha* is however covered in the appendix that deals with issues of dialect, *Cúrsaí Canúna*.)

- . All forms *not* in general currency outside Ulster are clearly marked as Ulster forms by a superscript <sup>U</sup>.

- . The dialect appendix lists the Ulster dialect features for each chapter and provides their regional (Connacht or Munster) equivalents.

### ***Buntús na Gaeilge: Structure and Content***

This book aims to balance the needs for conversational and grammatical competence. The textbook emphasizes students' active participation in the learning process: the aim is to generate speakers of Irish, and the pace and structure of the textbook are designed to encourage active rather than passive knowledge of the language; it is one thing to understand a grammar rule, quite another thing to be able to generate it in natural speech. Many of the drills, games and exercises are designed to improve oral competence. A crucial element in transforming language learners into language speakers is to provide a relaxed and enjoyable environment where it is safe to make mistakes, and where the learning process itself becomes fun. An element of playfulness in the classroom is hugely beneficial, and may be fostered not only by various interactive games and exercises, but also by the introduction of traditional songs and rhymes. Every Irish learner remembers such items of traditional lore from their introduction to the language. Such items not only serve to introduce students to Gaelic tradition; they are also fun, and are a proven aid to learners by implanting memorable words, idioms, and syntactic patterns in the student's mind. I have attempted to harness this resource and integrate it as closely as possible by selecting items that reflect the grammar and vocabulary introduced in the corresponding chapter. The fact that children's lore, including counting rhymes, songs and riddles, is well represented in the textbook is not coincidental; it reflects the learner's gradually expanding vocabulary, and aims to infuse a sense of playfulness conducive to the learning process.

Each lesson contains:

- . an alphabetized vocabulary list (*foclóir*)
- . a dialogue or situational sketch (*comhrá*)

---

<sup>7</sup> For a small sample of literature in, or about, Ulster Irish, see Appendix 1: *Cúrsaí Canúna*.

- . a discussion of grammar (*an ceacht gramadaí*), illustrated with model sentences
- . exercises (*ceachtanna le déanamh*) to practice the new vocabulary, idioms, and grammar, including both oral exercises designed for classroom use, and exercises specifically designed as homework (*obair bhaile*)
- . a sample of traditional songs and sayings from Gaelic literature and folk culture (*teanga is cultúr*).

In addition, revision exercises encourage students to review the material periodically (*Súil Siar: Revision*). A dialect appendix (Appendix 1: *Cúrsaí Canúna*) lists Ulster forms and their southern equivalents, and discusses Ulster features of grammar and syntax. A second appendix (Appendix 2: *Phonetic Exercises*) introduces students to the phonology of Donegal Irish. The Irish-English and English-Irish glossaries (*Foclóir Gaeilge-Bearla* and *Béarla-Gaeilge*) contain all words used in the lessons. Finally, three separate indices, including a grammar index and a subject index, help students navigate the book.

#### *Foclóir (Vocabulary)*

The glossary lists alphabetically all new words to be learnt in each new chapter. Ulster dialect words or idioms are marked by a superscript <sup>U</sup>.

#### *Comhrá (Conversation)*

Our goal was to generate reasonably natural conversation incorporating the new material presented in each lesson. The imaginary characters featured in the dialogues tend to be modelled on our target audience of university students. The students' urban and academic environment is reflected in the vocabulary, hopefully enabling them to express their own concerns and activities. At the same time, we have attempted to represent the more traditional lifestyles of the *Gaeltacht* as well, resulting in an uneasy but realistic compromise in which the computer and the cell phone coexist with farmyard terminology.

#### *An Ceacht Gramadaí (Grammar)*

Our aim was to create a graded grammar of the language, paced fast enough to allow us to cover all the essential components of the language within the compass of the course, but slow enough to allow a gradual process of assimilation, enabling students to master one feature before being confronted with the next.

The teaching of abstract grammar has become somewhat unfashionable in recent years. It is obviously not a prerequisite for successful language acquisition: the world's most successful group of language learners are infants who succeed splendidly without the crutch of abstract grammar, and indeed without any literacy skills. However, for our target audience of university students, any textbook that eschews an analysis of the underlying rules governing the language was found to be limiting and frustrating. No specialized knowledge of linguistic terminology is required, although an awareness of basic grammatical principles is assumed among the target audience, almost all of whom have studied another foreign language previously.

#### *Ceachtanna le Déanamh (Practice Exercises)*

These include both exercises for classroom use and for written homework assignments.

Classroom exercises include drills, games, and partner work. Homework exercises always include a translation into Irish. Many of the classroom exercises are also suitable as homework assignments.

*Teanga is Cultúr (Language and Culture)*

The traditional rhymes, songs and proverbs featured in *Teanga is Cultúr* have been assembled from a wide range of sources. I am particularly indebted to two collections of children's lore, Nicholas Williams' comprehensive collection *Cniogaide Cnagaide* (cited as CC), and Roibeard Ó Cathasaigh's delightful collection *Rabhlaí Rabhlaí* (RR), which is accompanied by a CD. Another book quoted repeatedly is *Leabhar Sheáin Uí Chonaill* (LSIC, ed. S. Ó Duilearga), available in translation as *Seán Ó Conaill's Book* (SOCB). Traditional songs and proverbs are not generally attributed, although some attractive collections have been listed in the bibliography; most items are ubiquitously found in the oral and the printed record. I have taken certain didactic liberties with the traditional materials, simplifying and occasionally modifying dialect forms. Unless otherwise noted, all translations are provided by the author.<sup>8</sup> I have occasionally provided notes about Irish festivals and seasonal customs, Irish naming practices etc, to introduce American students to aspects of traditional Gaelic culture.

*Súil Siar (Revision)*

At appropriate intervals, students are invited to revise the material mastered in the previous lessons. Students will find revision exercises as well as a checklist of items they should be able to produce.

*Foclóir Béarla-Gaeilge agus Gaeilge-Béarla (English-Irish and Irish-English Glossary)*

The glossary lists all vocabulary items learned in individual lessons. The English-Irish glossary contains much additional material. A modern text book should carry the message that Irish is a living language, able to cope with technological advances and societal changes; and a conscious attempt has been made to supply words not readily found in standard dictionaries - words such as 'CD,' 'internet,' 'condom' and 'divorce.'

*Gearrliosta Briathra (Select List of Verbs)*

This lists the more important verbs with their principal parts (stem; 1 sg pres; verbal noun).

*Audio Backup*

The book is accompanied by an audiotape; for each lesson, the student can listen to a recording of the vocabulary, of the conversational sketch, and of selected songs and poems. A separate tape accompanies the phonetic exercises (Appendix 2), designed to introduce students to some of the prominent features of the pronunciation of Donegal Irish.

---

<sup>8</sup> Copyright permission for printed materials will be sought each time this textbook is made available to students.

## **BUIÓCHAS / ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS**

I am grateful to all my colleagues and friends with whom I have discussed the joys and tribulations of teaching Irish, in particular Tomás Ó Cathasaigh, Patrick Ford, Kate Chadbourne, Donna Wong and Brian Ó Conchubhair. I am indebted to my co-author, Bettina Kimpton, whose contribution to the conversational dialogues in particular helped to render them more colloquial. She also undertook the arduous task of assembling the glossaries, contributed exercises and drills and gave advice on dialect issues. I am deeply grateful to Matthieu Boyd for his meticulous proofreading, for numerous helpful suggestions, corrections, and additions. All remaining errors of fact or judgement are of course my sole responsibility. I am grateful to my students, who inspired this book, and whose criticism helped to improve it: Meaghan Casey, Will Craig, Nancy Dutton, Caitlín Frame, Aidan Grey, Efren Gutierrez, Natalie Kirschstein, Matthew Knight, Amanda Price, Nate Rogers, Maggie Rossman, Bridget Samuels, Matthieu Boyd, John Dillon, Aled Llion Jones, Molly Hester, Brian Kennedy, Edyta Lehmann-Shriver, Sean Robinson and Brendan Shields. To them, and to my first teacher of Irish, Professor Gearóid Stockman of Queen's University Belfast, this work is gratefully and affectionately dedicated.

# 1

## CEAHT A HAON

### FOCLÓIR<sup>9</sup>

ach	but
ádh mór!	good luck, good bye <sup>U</sup>
ag	at, by
agus ( <i>also</i> is)	and
as	from
Baile Átha Cliath [blak'ia]	Dublin
beag	small
bean (f)	woman
beannachtaí (pl of beannacht, f)	greetings
Béarla (m)	English
bocsa <sup>U</sup> bruscair	waste paper basket
buachaill (m), pl: buachaillí	boy, lad
cá / cá háit	where?
cad é <sup>U</sup>	what?
cailc (f)	chalk
cailín (m), pl: cailíní	girl
cathaoir (f)	chair
cé	who?
ceart go leor	indeed, right enough
cinnte	certain, certainly
clár dubh (m)	blackboard
cliste	clever, smart
deas	nice
Dia duit	Hello ('God to you')
Dia is Muire duit	Hello (responsive; 'God and Mary to you')
doras (m)	door
é, <i>emphatic</i> eisean	he/him
Éireannach, pl Éireannaigh	Irish (adj); Irish person
fear (m)	man
fosta <sup>U</sup>	also
fuinneog (f)	window
Gaeilge (f)	Irish language
gasúr (m)	small boy
glantóir (m)	duster
í, <i>emphatic</i> ise	she/her
iad, <i>emphatic</i> iadsan	they/them

---

<sup>9</sup> (f) feminine gender; (m) masculine gender; <sup>U</sup> Ulster Irish dialect form (see dialect appendix for standard Irish form).

CEACHT A HAON / LESSON ONE

is (verb)	is (3 sg verb `to be')
is (conj.)	and
leabhar (m)	book
cóipleabhar (m)	notebook
mac léinn (m), pl: mic léinn	student
maidin (f)	morning
maith	good
mála (m)	bag
mé, <i>emphatic</i> mise	I/me
múinteoir (m), pl: múinteoirí	teacher
Meiriceánach	American (noun or adjective)
Meiriceánaigh	Americans
mór	big
muid, <i>emphatic</i> muidinne <sup>U</sup>	we/us
ná	than
ná	nor
nua	new
oíche (f)	night
páipéar (m)	paper
páiste (m)	child
peann (m)	pen
peann luaidhe (m)	pencil
rang (m)	class
an rang Gaeilge (m)	the Irish class
scoil (f)	school
seo	this
seomra (m)	room
seomra scoile (m)	schoolroom
sibh, <i>emphatic</i> sibhse	you (pl)
sin	that
slán	goodbye
suimiúil	interesting
tábla <sup>U</sup> (m)	table
tú, <i>emphatic</i> tusa	you (sg)

**COMHRÁ**

I. *Seán and Máire introduce themselves.*

Máire: Dia duit.

Seán: Dia is Muire duit.

Máire: Is mise Máire. Cé tusa?

Seán: Is mise Seán.

Máire: Cá as tú?

CEACHT A HAON / LESSON ONE

Seán: Is as Béal Feirste mé. Agus tú féin?

Máire: Is as Baile Átha Cliath mé.

II. *Nóra is waiting with her baby carriage at the bus stop. A young man joins her.*

Niall: Dia duit.

Nóra: Dia is Muire duit.

Niall: An cailín é?

Nóra: Ní hea. Is gasúr é. Seo Brian.

Niall: Is gasúr breá é.

Nóra: Is páiste maith é ceart go leor.

III. *Máire, the Irish teacher, comes to the classroom early, where she finds a young woman reading a book:*

Máire: Is leabhar maith é sin, nach ea?

Aisling: Sea, cinnte.

Máire: An mac léinn nua tú?

Aisling: Sea. Is mise Aisling. Cé tusa? An mac léinn tusa?

Máire: Ní hea. Is múinteoir mé. Is mise Máire. Cá as tú, a Aisling?

Aisling: Is as Bostún mé. Agus tú féin? An Éireannach tú?

Máire: Sea. Is as Baile Átha Cliath mé.

**An Seomra Scoile**

## AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

**§1. Forainmneacha Pearsanta** (Personal Pronouns)

There are two sets of personal pronouns in Irish. One set is used only with the conjugated verb ('dependent pronouns': see Ceacht 4),; the other set is used if a pronoun, whether a subject or an object pronoun, is used independently.

Independent Pronouns		
Regular		Emphatic
mé	<i>I</i> (also: <i>me</i> )	mise
thú/tú	<i>you</i> ( <i>sg.</i> )	tusa
é	<i>he</i> (also: <i>him</i> )	eisean
í	<i>she</i> (also: <i>her</i> )	ise
muid	<i>we</i> (also: <i>us</i> )	muidinne <sup>U</sup>
sibh	<i>you</i> ( <i>pl.</i> )	sibhse
iad	<i>they</i> (also: <i>them</i> )	iadsan

§1.2 The word *féin* 'self' can also be used to emphasize a pronoun:

mé féin	muid féin
tú féin	sibh féin
é féin	iad féin
í féin	

**§2. The Demonstrative Pronouns *seo* and *sin***

The demonstrative pronouns *seo* 'this' and *sin* 'that' can be combined with a noun or pronoun to form a complete sentence:<sup>10</sup>

Seo peann. <sup>U</sup>	This (is a) pen.
Sin leabhar. <sup>U</sup>	That (is a) book.
Sin é!	That's it, that's right.
Cad é seo? Seo peann. <sup>U</sup>	What is this? This is a pen.

*Seo* can also mean 'here', and *sin* 'there' (as reflected in the words *anseo* 'here', and *ansin* 'there'):

Seo í.	Here she is.
Seo Seán.	Here comes Seán.

<sup>10</sup> In Connacht and Munster Irish, a pronoun is needed in this construction: *seo é peann*.



An múinteoir í? Sea.	Is she a teacher? Yes.
Nach Éireannach thú? Ní hea.	Aren't you Irish? No, I'm not.
An peann é sin? Ní hea. Is peann luaidhe é.	Is that a pen? No, it's a pencil.

Instead of answering in a complete clause, one may use the conjunction *ach* 'but:'

An peann é sin? Ní hea ach peann luaidhe.	Is that a pen? No, it's a pencil.
Nach dochtúir thú? Ní hea ach mac léinn.	Aren't you a doctor? No, I'm a student.

#### §4. Ainmfhocal agus Aidiacht (Masculine Noun and Adjective)

Most adjectives in Irish follow the nouns they modify. Thus 'a good book' is expressed as *leabhar maith*:

Is leabhar é seo.	This is a book.
Is leabhar maith é seo.	This is a good book.

#### §5. Beannachtaí (Greetings and Introductions)

##### §5.1. Saying hello

Dia duit (daoibh <i>if to more than one person</i> )	God to you
Dia is Muire duit/daoibh	God and Mary to you (in response)
Maidin mhaith.	Good morning.

##### §5.2. Introducing yourself

Is mise Máire.	I am Mary.
Cé tusa?	Who are you?

##### §5.3. Asking where someone's from

Cá as tú?	Where are you from?
Is as Baile Átha Cliath mé.	I am from Dublin.

Béal Feirste	Belfast
Doire	Derry
Tír Chonaill	County Donegal
Gaillimh	Galway
Meiriceá	America, USA
Bostún	Boston
Nua Eabhrac	New York

##### §5.4. Saying goodbye

Slán! (< <i>go dté tú slán</i> )	Bye-bye (literally 'may you go safely')
Ádh mór!	Good luck, good bye <sup>U</sup>
Oíche mhaith!	Good night

CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH

1. Look around the classroom. Ask each other the question *cad é sin/seo?* pointing at the objects you know, and make up an answer using *sin/seo*:

Cad é sin? Sin peann.                      What is that? That's a pen.

2. Read the following sentences, and identify their subjects and predicates:

Is Éireannach mé.	I am Irish.
Is mac léinn tú.	You are a student.
Is múinteoir í.	She is a teacher.
Is leabhar é.	It is a book.
Is mic léinn muid.	We are students.
Is Meiriceánaigh sibh.	You (pl) are Americans.
Is Éireannaigh iad.	They are Irish people.

3.

a) Translate:

1. I am a student.
2. She is a girl.
3. He is a teacher.
4. She is an Irish person.
5. It is a bag.
6. We are students.
7. They are teachers.
8. You (pl) are girls.
9. I am an American.
10. It is a book.

b) Now, convert these sentences into:

Negative statements, e.g. I am not a student.

Questions, e.g. Am I a student?

Negative questions, e.g. Am I not a student?

The first sentence has been done for you:

I am a student.	Is mac léinn mé.
Negative:	Ní mac léinn mé.
Question:	An mac léinn mé?
Negative Question:	Nach mac léinn mé?

4. Look around the classroom again. Pointing at objects and asking each other *cad é sin/seo?*, now use the construction *is peann é* etc. in the answer. Respond with another question (a very Irish strategy!) using *nach*, then answer first in the affirmative, then in the negative:

A: Cad é sin?                                      What is that?

CEACHT A HAON / LESSON ONE

B: Is peann é. It is a pen.  
A: Nach peann luaidhe é? Is it not a pencil?  
B: Sea. Yes (i.e. it is a pencil rather than a pen).  
Ní hea ach peann. No, it's a pen.  
or: Ní hea. Is peann é.

5. Cluiche Cainte ('Oral Game'): Postanna ('Jobs')

Each student is given a card with his or her 'profession', and with the profession of a person they have to search for. Students ascertain their partner as quickly as possible by asking everyone in class whether theirs is the right profession:

A: An múinteoir tú?

B: Ní hea. Is mac léinn mé. Agus tú féin?

A: Is banaltra mise.

A (trying again): An múinteoir tú?

C (delighted): Sea. An banaltra tusa?

A (delighted): Sea cinnte!

**Postanna (Professions)**

banaltra (f)	nurse
cócaire (m)	cook
léachtóir (m)	lecturer
ceoltóir (m)	musician
píobaire (m)	piper
feirmeoir (m)	farmer
dochtúir (m)	doctor
rúnaí (m)	secretary (administrator)
freastalaí (m)	waiter/waitress
file (m)	poet

6. Add adjectives to the following sentences:

1. An peann é sin?
2. An mac léinn í?
3. Is fear é.
4. Nach leabhar é seo?
5. Ní múinteoir mé.

7. Cuir Gaeilge air ('Translate into Irish'):

1. He is a little boy.
2. Are you a good student?

3. Isn't she a good teacher?
4. This is not a big book.
5. She is a tall girl.

8. Have a short introductory conversation with one of your classmates. Introduce yourself, and ask who s/he is and where s/he is from. Then introduce your classmate to the rest of the class.

Here is an example:

a) Interview:

C: Dia duit. Is mise Caitlín. Cé tusa?

S: Is mise Seán.

C: Cá as tú?

S: Is as Nua Eabhrac mé. Agus tú féin?

C: Is as California mé. An mac léinn tú?

S: Sea. Agus tusa?

C: Mise fosta.

b) Presentation:

C: Seo Seán. Is mac léinn é. Is as Nua Eabhrac é.

S: Seo Caitlín. Is as California í. Is mac léinn í fosta.

### **Obair Bhaile**

1. Write a conversation in which two students meet for the first time.
2. Write ten sentences identifying objects in your picture of a classroom, using the construction *is cailc í* or *seo/sin cailc*.
3. Cuir Gaeilge air:
  1. It is an interesting book.
  2. She is a good teacher.
  3. We are from Galway.
  4. Is he a good student?
  5. He is a nice man, isn't he?
  6. She's a smart girl.
  7. This is a good class.
  8. Are you (pl) students? No.
  9. Aren't they from Dublin?
  10. This is not a new book.

## TEANGA IS CULTÚR

### Ráiteachas (Saying)

Mise agus tusa agus ruball na muice.

I and you and the pig's tail.  
(all and sundry)

### Greetings

The traditional greeting *Dia duit* 'God to you' and its responsive *Dia is Muire duit* 'God and Mary to you' (short for *Go mbeannaí Dia ... duit* 'May God ... bless you'), has gone somewhat out of fashion in recent years, being rarely used by younger native speakers who increasingly use *haileó* 'hallo!'. It is however still widely used, especially by the older generation. Instead of a formal greeting it is also very common to ask the person you meet how s/he is (see Ceacht 4) or to exchange a comment about the weather (see Ceacht 5).

### Loanwords

Throughout its long history, Irish has borrowed freely from other languages, and loanwords provide us with a revealing cross section of Irish cultural history.

The earliest stratum of major borrowing is from Latin. Christianity was introduced to Ireland in the early fifth century, and apparently received enthusiastically, or at least without the prolonged hostility it received in other parts of pagan northern Europe. Along with the new religion came literacy and a new educational system reflected in the Irish educational vocabulary:

scoil	< schola 'school'
cathaoir	< cathedra 'chair'
caile	< calx 'chalk, pebble'
peann	< penna 'feather, quill'
leabhar	< liber 'book'
léann	< legendum 'learning' (as in <i>mac léinn</i> 'son of learning, student')
léacht	< lectio 'lecture' (cf. also <i>leachtóir</i> 'lecturer' [B&I] / 'professor' [US]).

Between the ninth and the eleventh century, the Vikings had a significant presence in Ireland ('they came to raid and stayed to trade'). Linguistic borrowings are mainly in the areas of ship building and trading, one of the trade imports being *beoir* 'beer' (from Old Norse *bjórr*). Like English, Irish borrowed the word for window from the Vikings:

fuinneog	< vind auga 'wind eye'
----------	------------------------

The Anglo-Norman invasion of Ireland in 1169 introduced not only Norman French, spoken by the nobility, but also English, spoken by many of the mercenaries and subordinates. Irish borrowed heavily from Norman French, including sophisticated architectural terms, and

terms describing luxury goods:

Seomra	< Fr. chambre `room'
tábla	< Fr. table `table'
lampa	< Fr. lampe `lamp'
páipéar	< Middle Engl. `paper'

The encroachment of English was not a gradual and inexorable process; in the centuries after the invasion, Irish recovered much of the ground it had lost during the invasion. No concerted effort to repress the Irish language was made before the fourteenth century, and the repressive measures introduced with greater or lesser success in the succeeding centuries had little impact on the spoken language of the common people, being primarily directed against the native aristocracy. It was not until the broad-based educational measures of the nineteenth century, such as the introduction of an English-medium national school system in 1831, that English made rapid inroads on the vernacular. The volume of borrowing from English is massive and the process is ongoing. One example will suffice:

bocsa (as in *bocsa bruscair*) < box.

# 2

## CEAChT A DÓ

### FOCLÓIR

ainmhí (m), pl anmhaithe (3)	animal
amhrán (m)	song
anseo	here
arán (m)	bread
ard	tall
bainne (m)	milk
bán	white
bia (m)	food
bó (f)	cow
breá	lovely
is breá liom	I like/love
bunchéimeach	undergraduate
caife (m)	coffee
caora (f), pl caoraigh (3)	sheep
capall (m)	horse
cat (m)	cat
cé acu	which one
cearc (f)	chicken
ceart go leor	right enough, alright
ceol (m)	music
chomh maith	as well
císte (m)	cake
cliste	intelligent
cosúil le	like
cúrsa, pl cúrsaí (m)	course
dubh	black
éan (m)	bird
eile	other
fearr (comparative of maith)	better
feirm (f)	farm
feoil (f)	meat
fion (m)	wine
fionn	blond
fuath (m)	hate
gach	every
gan	without
glasraí (m pl)	vegetables
hata	hat

iarchéimeach	postgraduate
Indiach	Indian (noun or adjective)
Iodáileach	Italian (noun or adjective)
is cuma liom	I don't mind / I don't care
is cuimhin liom	I remember
lá (m)	day
lag	weak
láidir	strong
le	with
léachtóir (m)	lecturer (B&I); professor (US)
madadh <sup>U</sup> (m)	dog
mar sin	therefore, then
marbh	dead
milseán (m), pl: milseáin	candy (sweets)
muc (f)	pig
ní miste liom	I don't mind
nó	or
obair (f)	work
óg	young
ollscoil (f)	university
prátaí rósta	roast potatoes
rinne (m)	dance
rua	red-haired
rud (m)	thing
sa bhaile	at home
sráid (f)	street
suimiúil	interesting
tae (m)	tea
tanaí	thin
uachtar reoite (m)	ice cream
uisce (m)	water

## COMHRÁ

*Liam and Síle are planning to have their friends Pádraigín and Donncha over for dinner:*

Liam: An maith leat bia Iodáileach? Nó an fearr leat feoil agus prátaí rósta?

Síle: Is cuma liomsa, ach ní maith le Pádraigín bia Iodáileach.

Liam: Is fuath léi pasta, ceart go leor. Feoil is prátaí mar sin, agus glasraí chomh maith. Cé acu is fearr leat, fion bán nó fion dearg?

Síle: Fíon dearg. An maith le Donncha uachtar reoite?

Liam: Ní cuimhin liom, ach is maith leis císte agus milseáin eile, cinnte. Agus is breá liomsa uachtar reoite.

Síle: Is breá liomsa fosta é.... An maith leat an ollscoil, a Liam?

Liam: Is maith. Is fearr liom an bia sa bhaile, ach is maith liom gach rud eile anseo. Is breá liom mo chúrsaí.

## AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

### §1. An tAlt (The Article)

There is no indefinite article in Irish. To say 'a book', we simply say *leabhar*; 'a good book' is *leabhar maith*.

The definite article, feminine and masculine, is *an* (*na* in the plural):

leabhar	a book
an leabhar	the book

The definite article can affect the first letter of the noun it modifies. This phenomenon, called initial mutation, occurs in a wide variety of contexts, and is typical of all Celtic languages. The most common mutation is the *séimhiú* 'lenition.' This mutation (sometimes also called 'aspiration') is realized in a majority of the consonants involved as fricativization:

#### Séimhiú (Lenition)

Lenition affects the voiced plosives 'b' 'd' 'g', the unvoiced plosives 'p' 't' 'c', the labial 'm', and the fricatives 'f' and 's'. It is marked by inserting 'h' after those letters:

<b>b</b> hean	<b>p</b> heann	<b>m</b> hac léinn
<b>d</b> horas	<b>t</b> each	<b>f</b> huinneog
<b>g</b> hasúr	<b>c</b> heann	<b>s</b> hráid

Lenition also affects the pronunciation of the liquids 'l' 'n' 'r', but this is not represented in writing. Lenition does not affect vowels or the consonants / consonant clusters h, sc, sp, st, sm.

§1.1. The definite article causes lenition of feminine nouns:

bean	a woman
an <b>b</b> hean	the woman
fuinneog	a window
an <b>f</b> huinneog	the window

If a feminine noun begins with a vowel, there is no change, since vowels cannot be lenited:  
 an obair the work

If a feminine noun begins with an 's' (including 'sr' 'sn' or 'sl' but NOT 'sc' 'sp' 'st' 'sm'), the

article will prefix a `t':

sráid	a street
an tsráid	the street

§1.2. The article causes no change to a masculine noun beginning with a consonant:

an fear	the man
an cailín	the girl

but it will prefix a `t'<sup>12</sup> to masculine nouns beginning with a vowel:

an t-éan	the bird
an t-uisce	the water

## §2. An tAinmfhocal agus an Aidiacht (Feminine Noun and Adjective)

§2.1. Adjectives following a feminine noun receive *séimhiú*, whether or not the article is present:

maidin mhaith	Good morning!
an mhaidin mhaith	the good morning
sráid mhór fhada	a big long street
an tsráid mhór fhada	the big long street

§2.2. Lenition is frequently prevented in a variety of grammatical and semantic contexts where a word ending in `n' (or, less commonly, in `d') precedes a word beginning in a `d,' `t' or `s' ('homorganic' or `dental rule'). For this reason, lenition of the feminine noun or adjective may be prevented: the definite article, e.g., does not lenite a feminine noun if it starts with `d' or `t'; if it starts with an `s', the feminine article prefixes a `t' instead. Similarly, if the feminine noun ends in `n', and the adjective begins with a `d' or `t' or `s', the adjective is not lenited.

### Dental Rule

Lenition is usually prevented when homorganic consonants, i.e. consonants that are produced in the same area of the mouth, come together. Thus the dental plosives `d' and `t' and the fricative `s' are not lenited after the nasal `n' (Ó Siadhail 1989, 6.2.1(v)):

an Dáil	assembly; the <i>Dáil</i> (Irish legislature)
bean deas	a nice woman
seanteach	an old house
gan dabht	without a doubt

<sup>12</sup> Irish orthography uses the hyphen as sparingly as possible; the hyphen is only used if prefixing a letter might otherwise give rise to ambiguity. For instance, a prefixed `h' needs no hyphen, since `h' is not a normal letter in the Irish alphabet; similarly the combination `ts' is unambiguous, since it does not occur naturally. If `t' is prefixed to a vowel, on the other hand, it needs to be hyphenated to disambiguate (*an t-each* `the stallion' versus *an teach* `the



Is maith le hÁine fion dearg.

Áine likes red wine.

### Prefixing `h'

Little words ending in a vowel that neither lenite nor eclipse (see Ceacht 3), prefix `h' to words beginning with a vowel:

le hÁine	with Áine
a hathair	her father
go hálainn	beautiful

## §4. Copula Sentences With *le*

### §4.1 Ownership

*Le* can also be used with the copula to express ownership. The emphatic paradigm of the prepositional pronoun is typically used:

Is liomsa é.

It is mine.

An leatsa é seo?

Is this yours?

Is cara liom í.

She is a friend of mine.

### §4.2 Other Idioms with *le*

*Le* is also used with adjectives in copula sentences to form a number of expressions, mostly to do with likes and dislikes:

Is maith liom tae.

I like tea.

Is fearr liom caife.

I prefer coffee.

Is fuath le Seán é.

Seán hates it.

Is breá linn é.

We love it.

Is cuma liom.

It is all the same to me, I don't care.<sup>13</sup>

An miste leat?

Do you mind?

Ní miste liom.

I don't mind / I don't care.<sup>14</sup>

Is cuimhin liom é.

I remember him.

§4.2.1. These sentences can be converted into questions or negative statements by using the interrogative and negative forms of the copula:

<sup>13</sup> Normally used when one is equally agreeable to two options: '*An fearr leat tae nó caife?*' '*Is cuma liom.*' 'Do you prefer tea or coffee?' 'I don't mind'. When followed by the preposition *faoi* 'about' it means 'I don't care for...': '*Is cuma liom faoi fhiliócht*' 'I don't care for poetry', and '*Is róchuma liom faoi Bhill Clinton*' 'I can't stand Bill Clinton.'

<sup>14</sup> More often than not used in the negative rather than the affirmative.

CEACHT A DÓ / LESSON TWO

An maith leat tae?	Do you like tea?
Ní maith léi é seo.	She doesn't like this.
Nach maith leat do dhinnéar?	Don't you like your dinner?

§4.2.2. The answer to a question will include the copula and the adjective/predicate:

An maith leat Bostún?	Do you like Boston?
Is maith. / Ní maith.	I do. / I don't.

§4.2.3. Note the use of the conjunctions *nó* 'or' and *ná* 'nor':

An maith leat tae nó caife?	Do you like tea or coffee?
Ní maith liom tae ná caife.	I like neither tea nor coffee.

Note also the conjunction *ná* 'than' used when comparing two things to each other:

Is fearr liom tae ná caife.	I like tea better than coffee / I prefer tea to coffee.
-----------------------------	---

### §5. The Preposition *gan* 'without'

The preposition *gan* 'without' causes *séimhiú*:

gan bhróg	without a shoe
gan mhaith	useless, without benefit

However, if the noun it modifies begins with a d, t, s (or f) there is no *séimhiú*, since d/t/s resist lenition after 'n' (see Ceacht 2 'Dental Rule'):

gan dabht	without a doubt.
-----------	------------------

In addition, personal names are not lenited, nor is a noun lenited if it is modified:

gan Mícheál	without Michael
gan cuidiú ar bith	without any help.

## CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH

1. Write out the following nouns with the article: arán, bean, cailc, doras, fuinneog, leabhar, scoil, obair, cathaoir, páipéar, tábla, sráid, éan.

2.1a) Incorporate adjectives into the following classification sentences:

is capall é > *is capall maith é*

is muc í

is cat é

is peann é

is cailc í

is bean í sin

b) Now turn these into questions and provide answers:  
is capall maith é > *an capall maith é? Sea / Ní hea*

3. Cluiche: Fiche Ceist

Play the game of '20 Questions' with your partner. Use words such as *beag, mór, maith, deas, cliste, ciúin, láidir, lag*:

- A: An ainmhí é?                      B: Sea.  
A: An ainmhí mór é?                  B: Ní hea.  
A: An madadh é?                      B: Ní hea.  
A: An cat é?                            B: Sea!

4. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. We don't like American food.
2. Do you (pl) like music? Yes.
3. She likes tea, but she prefers coffee.
4. It is not yours, it is Bríd's.
5. I love strong tea.
6. Does she like the university?
7. They hate the food here, but they love the weather.
8. Don't you remember that song?
9. Is that coffee yours?
10. We remember that morning.

5. Suirbhé Beag: An maith leat ...?

Find out from your partner how they feel about some of the items listed below. Then represent their opinions to the class.

1. caife dubh
2. cócaireacht ('cooking')
3. Bostún
4. Starbucks
5. Madonna
6. Éire
7. Daidí na Nollag ('Father Christmas')
8. Peil Mheiriceánach ('American Football')
9. bia Indiach
10. Leabharlann Widener ('Widener Library')
11. an aimsir i Massachusetts ('the weather in Mass.')
12. uisce fuar
13. ceol tíre ('Country & Western music')
14. oinniúin ('onions')

6. Cé acu is fearr leat?

Ask your partner which of the options below they prefer:

CEACHT A DÓ / LESSON TWO

peil / snámh ('football / swimming')

cócaireacht / rince ('cooking / dancing')

Éire / Meiriceá

tae / caife

caife bán / caife dubh

madadh / capall

fion bán / fion dearg

an amharclann / an phictiúrlann ('the theatre / the cinema')

Bostún / Nua Eabhrac ('Boston / New York')

císte / uachtar reoite ('cake / ice cream')

bia Iodáileach / bia Indiach ('Italian food / Indian food')

an Ghaeilge / Béarla

Sampla: *'Cé acu is fearr leat, peil nó snámh?' - 'Is maith liom peil ach is fearr liom snámh.  
'Is fearr liom peil ná snámh.'*

**Obair Bhaile**

1. Label as many of the items in the farmyard picture below as you can in Irish. Make use of the definite article.

2. a) Cuir Béarla air (translate into English):

Seo Niall Ó Dónaill. Is mac léinn ag Ollscoil Harvard é. Is as Nua Eabhrac é. Is Meiriceánach é, ach is as Éirinn a athair ('his father'). Ní maith leis Bostún; is fearr leis Nua Eabhrac. Is maith leis cócaireacht agus rince. Ní maith leis staidéar ach is breá leis an Ghaeilge agus Béarla. Is maith leis an múinteoir Béarla, ach is fearr leis an múinteoir Gaeilge!

Seo Leah Müller. Is as an Ghearmáin í. Is léachtóir í ag Ollscoil Bostún. Is maith léi Bostún, agus is maith léi an ollscoil - is breá léi leabhair. Is fuath léi an Ghearmáin; is fearr léi Meiriceá. Is maith léi rince agus caife láidir.

b) Write blurbs about two of the following:

Pierre Victoire (Frainceach / as an Fhrainc)

Enrico de Gamba (Spáinneach / as an Spáinn)

Count Dracula (Rúmáineach / as an Rómáin)

Giuseppe Verdi (Iodáileach / as an Iodáil)

Máirín Ní Ghallchóir (as an Ghaeltacht / Éireannach / as Éirinn)

3. Make up an identity card about yourself. NB Only reveal things which you don't mind sharing with the class!

Example:

*Is mise Aisling. Is mac léinn bunchéimeach ag Ollscoil Harvard mé. Is Éireannach mé; is as Baile Átha Cliath mé. Is cailín ard tanaí mé, agus is duine ciúin mé. Is maith liom bia Iodáileach ach is fearr liom bia Indiach. Ní maith liom sport. Is breá liom Meiriceá ach is fuath liom George Bush. Is maith liom mo chúrsaí. Is breá liom an Ghaeilge.*

4. Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. I like this new hat.
2. She likes tea, but she prefers coffee.

3. They hate American food.
4. We love the weather here.
5. That good horse is mine.
6. Do you like this university? Yes.
7. Máire doesn't like the cake, but she loves the ice cream.
8. Do you (pl) like the book? No.
9. Is this pen yours?
10. Does he remember the song?

### TEANGA IS CULTÚR

#### Seanfhocail ('Proverbs')

Marbh le tae, agus marbh gan é.                      Damned if you do, and damned if you don't.

Is fearr Gaeilge bhriste ná Béarla cliste.              Broken Irish is better than clever English.

#### Rann ('Rhyme')

Is maith liom bainne	I like milk
	I like tea
Is maith liom tae	I like sleep
Is maith liom codladh	at the end of the day.
Ag deireadh an lae.	
(CC #333)	

#### Amhrán: Nóra Bheag ('Song: Little Nóra')

Is maith le Nóra prátaí rósta	Nóra likes roasted potatoes
Is maith le Nóra im leo	Nóra likes butter with them
Is maith le Nóra pis agus pónaire	Nóra likes peas and beans
Is bainne na bó san oíche.	And cow's milk at night.
(CC #204a)	

#### Seanfhocail Eile ('More Proverbs')

The copula is often used to emphasize. If one wants to stress a certain quality in a person or object, one moves the adjective to the front, directly following the copula; *is fear maith é* becomes *is maith an fear é*. This construction is very common in traditional idioms and proverbs:

CEACHT A DÓ / LESSON TWO

Is maith an t-anlann an t-ocras.

Hunger is a good sauce.

Is trom an t-ualach aineolas.

Ignorance is a heavy burden.

Is trom cearc i bhfad.

Even a hen is heavy when carried far.

Is mór an rud grá nó eagla.

Love or fear will move mountains.

Is buaine clú ná saol.

Fame is more lasting than life.

# 3

## CEACHT A TRÍ

### FOCLÓIR

ainm (m)	name
athair (m)	father
béal (m)	mouth
bean chéile (f)	wife
bocht	poor
bolg (m)	stomach
bóthar (m)	road
briste (m)	trousers
buí (m. noun and adj)	yellow
cailiúil	famous
cara (m)	friend
ceann (m)	head
ceoltóir (m)	musician
clann (f)	children
cluas (f)	ear
cos (f)	foot
croí (m)	heart
dath (m), pl dathanna	colour
dearg (m. noun and adj)	red
deartháir (m)	brother
deirfiúr (f)	sister
dlíodóir (m)	lawyer
dochtúir (m)	doctor
donn (m. noun and adj)	brown
dorcha	dark
droch- (prefix)	bad
duine (m)	person
fear céile (m)	husband
feirmeoir (m)	farmer
geansaí (m)	jumper (B&I) / sweater (US)
glas (m. noun and adj)	green (as in vegetation); also grey/blue
glúin (f)	knee
gorm (m. noun and adj)	blue
hata (m)	hat
iníon (f)	daughter
is trua é, is trua sin	it's a pity, that's a pity
lámh (f)	hand
leanbh (m)	child

liath (m. noun and adj)	grey, grey-haired
mac (m)	son
máthair (f)	mother
post (m)	job
saibhir	wealthy
scéal	story
sean, <i>comparative/superlative sine</i>	old
srón (f)	nose
stábla (m)	stable
súil (f)	eye
teach (m)	house
tuismitheoir (m), pl: tuismitheoirí	parent
uaine (f. noun and adj)	green (as in garments etc.)

### COMHRÁ

*Liam and Síle are looking at photographs from home:*

Síle: Seo mo thuismitheoirí. Is feirmeoirí iad, agus is é seo ár dteach. Sin m<sup>h</sup>athair, agus sin mo mháthair, agus is é sin mo dheirfiúr. Bheul, sin a lámh agus a cos!

Liam: An é sin do dheartháir?

Síle: Is é.

Liam: An mac léinn é fosta?

Síle: Ní hea. Is ceoltóir é.

Liam: Agus do dheirfiúr?

Síle: Is dochtúir í. Seo í lena<sup>15</sup> fear céile. Is fear deas é. Agus seo a gclann: Séamus agus Caitlín agus Cormac. Is é Séamus an duine is sine, agus is é Cormac an leanbh.

Liam: Agus cad é sin?

Síle: Sin an stábla. Agus seo ár n-anmhaithe: bó, agus caoirigh, agus seo Tiarnán, ár madadh.

Liam: Is madadh álainn é. Cé leis é? An leatsa é?

Síle: Is liom. Is é mo mhadadh féin é. Is breá liom Tiarnán.

### AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

#### §1. Possessive Pronouns

mo	<i>my</i>	ár	<i>our</i>
do	<i>your (sg)</i>	bhur	<i>your (pl)</i>
a	<i>his</i>	a	<i>their</i>
a	<i>her</i>		

The possessive pronoun causes three distinct types of mutation to the noun it modifies:

<sup>15</sup> *lena* < prep *le* 'with' + 3sg f poss pron *a* 'her'.

§1.1 *Séimhiú* (Lenition)

The first and second singular and the third singular masculine possessive pronouns cause *séimhiú*:

mo theach	my house
do theach	your house
a theach	his house

§1.2 Prefixing `h'

The third singular feminine possessive pronoun does not cause *séimhiú*, but will prefix h to a noun beginning with a vowel (see Ceacht 2):

a teach	her house
a hiníon	her daughter

§1.3 *Urú* (Eclipsis)

The plural possessive pronouns all cause a mutation called *urú* 'eclipsis'.

Urú ('Eclipsis')

Eclipsis (*urú*) affects essentially the same set of letters as lenition (*séimhiú*), except that the letters `m' and `s' are not affected. The term eclipsis refers to the sound of a letter being 'eclipsed' by a prefixed letter. Phonologically, eclipsis covers two mechanisms:

1) The voiced plosives `b' `d' `g', and all vowels, are nasalized to the point of being eclipsed by nasals:

ár mbean [m]	ár ngasúr [ng/n]
ár ndochtúir [n]	ár n-athair [n]

2) The unvoiced plosives `p' `t' `c' and the fricative `f' are voiced:

ár bpeann [b]	ár gceann [g]
ár dteach [d]	ár bhfuinneog [w/v]

Some examples;

<i>mother</i>	<i>father</i>	<i>problem</i>
mo mháthair	m'athair	m'fhadhb
do mháthair	d'athair	d'fhadhb
a mháthair	a athair	a fhabhb
a máthair	a hathair	a fadhb
ár máthair	ár n-athair	ár bhfadhb
bhur máthair	bhur n-athair	bhur bhfadhb
a máthair	a n-athair	a bhfadhb

Note that the only distinction between the third person possessive pronouns 'her' 'his' 'their' is in their effect upon the following word:

a teach	her house
a <b>theach</b>	his house
a <b>dteach</b>	their house

#### §1.4. Possessive Pronoun + *féin*

*Féin* after the possessive pronoun means 'own':

mo theach féin	my own house
----------------	--------------

## §2. An Chopail (The Copula): Identification Sentences

So far we have looked at copula sentences that *classify* nouns ('classification sentences'):

Is mac léinn í	She is a student (she belongs to the class of persons called students)
----------------	--

In the classification sentence, the predicate directly follows the copula, and the pronoun is in final position. The predicate in this type of sentence is always *indefinite*.

If we want to *identify* a thing or person, the structure is different: the copula is followed by the pronoun, and the noun is *definite* (i.e. it is preceded by the article, a possessive pronoun, or it is a personal name or place name).

### §2.1. The Emphatic Pronoun

The emphatic pronoun rather than the simple pronoun is commonly used:

Is eisean an múinteoir.	He is the teacher.
An ise an rúnaí? Ní hí ach an léachtóir.	Is she the secretary? No, the lecturer.
An tusa Seán?	Are you Seán? <sup>16</sup>

### §2.2. The Third Person Copula Sentence

The treatment of the third person (he, she, they) identification sentence offers further complexity.

#### §2.2.1. With the demonstrative pronoun *sin* /*seo*:

Is í sin an múinteoir.	An í sin an múinteoir?
Is é seo an peann.	An é seo an peann?
Is é sin m'athair.	An é sin m'athair?

#### §2.2.2. Simple Structure: Seo an peann<sup>U</sup>

In the affirmative only, the following simple structure can be used, which dispenses with the copula and pronoun:

---

<sup>16</sup> But note if the emphasis is on the predicate rather than the subject pronoun, the simple rather than the emphatic pronoun may be used: *An tú Seán?* 'Are you *Seán*?'

Sin an múinteoir.	That is the teacher.
Seo an peann.	This is the pen.
Sin m'athair.	That's my father.

§2.2.3. In the absence of an emphatic or demonstrative pronoun, an identification sentence in the third person has an additional 'echoing' pronoun:

Is é an múinteoir é.	He is the teacher.
Is í an léachtóir í.	She is the lecturer.
Is iad mo thuismitheoirí iad.	They are my parents.

§2.2.4. If the subject is a proper noun (e.g. a name), the syntax is different: instead of an 'echoing' pronoun at the end of the sentence, we have a 'proleptic' pronoun at the beginning, i.e. a pronoun that anticipates the proper noun:

Is é Séamus an múinteoir.	Séamus is the teacher.
Is í Síle an léachtóir.	Síle is the lecturer.
Is iad Áine agus Aoife mo dheirfiúracha.	Áine and Aoife are my sisters.

§2.3. The responsive always echoes the pronoun used in the question. The simple, non-emphatic pronoun is used even if the emphatic is used in the question:

An tusa an rúnaí?	Is mé. / Ní mé.	Are you the secretary? Yes. / No.
An mise an léachtóir?	Is tú. / Ní tú.	Am I the lecturer? Yes. / No.
An eisean an gadaí?	Is é. / Ní hé.	Is he the thief? Yes. / No.
An í Síle an múinteoir?	Is í. / Ní hí.	Is Síle the teacher? Yes. / No.
An sibhse a thuismitheoirí?	Is muid. / Ní muid.	Are you her parents? Yes. / No.
An muidinne na ceoltóirí?	Is sibh. / Ní sibh.	Are we the musicians? Yes. / No.
An iadsan na mic léinn?	Is iad. / Ní hiad.	Are they the students? Yes. / No.

### §3. The Prefixed Adjectives *sean-* and *droch-*

*Droch-* 'bad' and, when used attributively, *sean* 'old' are prefixed to the noun they modify and lenite it:

sean <b>b</b> hean	an old woman
droch <b>m</b> húinteoir	a bad teacher
droch <b>s</b> céal	bad news

Since it ends in 'n', *sean* does not lenite 'd' 't' or 's' (see Ceacht 2, 2 'Dental Rule'):

seant <b>a</b> bla	an old table.
--------------------	---------------

**§4. Na Dathanna (Colours)**

Colours can be used as nouns or adjectives. With the exception of *uaine*, all colours are masculine. If used as nouns, they often take the definite article:

Is maith liom *An Dearg is an Dubh* le Stendhal.

I like Stendhal's *Le rouge et le noir*.

Na Dathanna (Colours)			
bán	<i>white</i>	dubh	<i>black</i>
bándearg	<i>pink</i>	flannbhúí	<i>orange</i>
buí	<i>yellow</i>	glas	<i>green (natural)</i>
corcra	<i>purple</i>	gorm	<i>blue</i>
dearg	<i>red</i>	liath	<i>grey</i>
donn	<i>brown</i>	uaine	<i>green (fabrics et al.)</i>

**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Translate the following phrases, and then write out the full paradigm for each:
  1. my house (your house, his house, her house, our house, your house, their house)
  2. their sister
  3. our father
  4. his horse
  5. her foot
  6. his eye
  7. my ear
  8. their parents
  9. her name
  10. our dog
  
2. Cuir Gaeilge air:
  1. My head; the head.
  2. My eye; the eye.
  3. My window; the window.
  4. My nose; the nose.
  5. My bread; the bread.
  
3.
  - a) Translate and simplify the following sentences, according to the model:  
*Is é sin an múinteoir. 'That is the teacher.'* > *Sin an múinteoir.*
    1. Is í seo m'íníon.
    2. Is é seo ár dteach nua.

3. Is í seo mo lámh.
4. Is é sin a múinteoir.
5. Is í seo a máthair.

b) Now use the complex structure: *Sin an dochtúir.* > *Is é sin an dochtúir.*

1. Seo m'fhear céile.
2. Sin a hathair.
3. Sin an madadh maith cliste.
4. Seo an ceoltóir cailiúil.
5. Sin a theach.

4. Cluiche Cainte: Cé mise?

Each student is given an animal identity and has to impersonate that animal by gesture or sound; the others have to guess.

Mac léinn A ('Student A'): *Cé mise?*

An rang ('the class'): *An tusa an bhó?*

Mac léinn A: *Is mé / Ní mé.*

5. Change the following classification sentences to identification sentences, according to the model:

*An leabhar é sin? -> An é sin an leabhar?*

1. An bó í seo?
2. An múinteoir tú?
3. An mac léinn nua tú?
4. Is éan beag é sin.
5. Is cara maith í.
6. Is bean í.
7. Is Meiriceánach é.
8. Is leabhar mór suimiúil é.
9. An ceoltóir tú?
10. Nach máthair mhaith í sin?

6. Cluiche Cainte: Seo mo theaghlach 'This is my family'

Pretend the other students are all members of your family whom you are introducing to someone. Identify them each by name and state your relationship. If you like, you can also show off their profession!

7. Cuir Gaeilge air:

A bad story; an old woman; an old man; an old house; a bad house; a bad mother; grandfather (literally 'old father'); grandmother (literally 'old mother').

8. Incorporate a prefixed adjective into the following sentences:

*is capall é > is seanchapall é*

1. is muc í

2. is cat é
3. is peann é
4. is cailc í
5. is bean í sin.

9. Add colour terms of your choice to the following sentences, and translate:

1. An peann é sin?
2. Is maith liom cailc.
3. Is geansaí é.
4. Nach leabhar é seo?
5. Is liomsa an capall.

### **Obair Bhaile**

1. Write a paragraph on your colour preferences, and your preferred choice of colours in clothes.

Example: *Is maith liom an dearg is an buí, agus is breá liom corcra chomh maith. Ní miste liom an gorm ach is fuath liom an donn agus an dubh. Ní maith liom dathanna dorcha. Is maith liom bríste corcra agus geansaí bándearg, agus is breá liom hata dearg leis!*

2. Make up noun phrases (consisting of the definite article, noun, and adjective) for each of the pictures below:

3. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. He is not my brother.
2. I am your mother.
3. Her father is the professor.
4. Do you remember her name? I do. She is an old friend of mine (*liom*; see #2,3.1).
5. He doesn't like his new job.
6. That man is their father.
7. Do you own this old dog? Yes. He is a smart dog.
8. Cáit is not my sister; she's my mother!
9. They love the new house; I prefer the old house.
10. Their son is a doctor.

**TEANGA IS CULTÚR**

**Amhrán: Bean Pháidín**

Is é an trua ghéar nach mise, nach mise  
Is é an trua ghéar nach mise bean Pháidín.  
Is é an trua ghéar nach mise, nach mise,  
Is an bhean atá aige bheith cailte.

It's a great pity that I'm not, I'm not  
It's a great pity that I'm not Páidín's wife.  
It's a great pity I'm not, I'm not –  
and that his wife isn't dead!

Go mbristear do chosa, do chosa  
Go mbristear do chosa, a bhean Pháidín  
Go mbristear do chosa, do chosa  
Go mbristear do chosa is do chnámha.

May you break your legs, your legs,  
May you break your legs, wife of Páidín.  
May you break your legs, your legs,  
May you break your legs and your bones.

**Seanfhocail**

Is fearr rith maith ná drochsheasamh.

A good run is better than a bad stand.

Drochubh, drochéan.

You'll get a bad bird from a bad egg.

**Rann**

Na cait a bhí ag Fionn Mac Cumhaill:  
Seangchat, Seangchat  
Ramharchat, Marbhchat  
Síchat, Dúchat,  
Liathchat, Fiachat  
Piscín bliana agus meathlóir.

These are the cats of Fionn Mac Cumhail:  
Lean Cat, Old Cat  
Fat Cat, Dead Cat  
Fairy Cat, Evil Cat  
Grey Cat, Wild Cat  
Year-Old Kitten and Coward.

## SÚIL SIAR (REVISION): CEACHT 1 - CEACHT 3

Can you say the following things? If you can't, or you're not quite sure, go back to the lesson and paragraph indicated after each item:

- . say 'I / you / he / she / we / you / they' (1.1)
- . say 'this is a book' (1.2)
- . say 'it is a book' (1.3)
- . say 'it is a good book' (1.4)
- . say that you are a student, that Liam is a teacher, and that Nóra is a good poet (1.3)
- . say who you are, know how to greet someone and ask them how they are; wish them good-bye (1.5)
- . say 'the woman / the window / the chalk / the bread' (2.1)
- . say 'the good woman / the nice woman' (2.2)
- . say 'with me / you / him / her / us / you / them' (2.3)
- . say 'I like / hate / love Irish' (2.3)
- . say 'without a pen / a doubt' (2.4)
- . say 'my / your / his / her / our / your / their house' (3.1)
- . say 'Máire is the teacher'; 'It is the pen' (3.2)
- . say 'an old woman'; 'an old house'; 'a bad man' (3.3)
- . say 'it is a red / green / blue / yellow / pink / orange / brown sweater' (3.4)

### Revision Exercises

You should by now be able to translate the following sentences:

1. Is he a student? No, he is the teacher.
2. Is that your sister? Yes.
3. Is she a lecturer? Yes. She is a good lecturer.
4. Is that her name? It is a beautiful name.
5. That horse belongs to Máirín. It's a very strong horse.
6. Séamus is my Irish teacher. He is a famous (*cailiúil*) poet.
7. These are our parents. They are from Gleann Fhinne.
8. It's a little old house, but it's her own house, and she loves it.
9. Is this my breakfast? I don't like it. It is bad food.
10. Are you the poet? No. I am a musician.

# 4

## CEACHT A CEATHAIR

### FOCLÓIR

a (before a person's name etc)	vocative marker
anseo	here
ansin	there
ar fad	altogether, very
ar chor ar bith	at all
áthas (m)	happiness
bhuel!	well!
briste	broken
brón (m)	sorrow
bronntanas (m)	present
an ceann seo (m)	this one
ciúin	quiet
críochnaithe	finished
cóta (m)	coat
dathúil	handsome, beautiful
deacair	difficult
doiligh	difficult
déanta	done
deifir (f)	hurry
díomá (f)	disappointment
druidte <sup>U</sup>	closed
eagla (f)	fear
fada	long
fearg (f)	anger
foscailte <sup>U</sup>	open
an Fhrainc (f)	France
fuair	cold
gléasta	dressed
gairid	short
go raibh maith agat	thank you
imní (f)	anxiety, worry
iontach	wonderful; <i>as intensifier</i> : very <sup>U</sup>
iontas (m)	surprise, wonder
náire (f)	shame
nimhneach	sore
ocras (m)	hunger
olc	bad
Páras	Paris

CEACHT A CEATHAIR / LESSON FOUR

píosa (m)	a piece
ramhar	fat
sásta	content
sona	happy
spéirbhean	dream woman
tanaí	thin
tart (m)	thirst
te	hot
thall ansin	over there
tinn	sick
tinneas cinn (m)	headache
tinneas fiacaile (m)	toothache
trua (f)	pity
tuirse (f)	fatigue, tiredness
tuirseach	tired

COMHRÁ

*Aisling is having something to eat in the student cafeteria. Síle joins her.*

Síle: Cad é mar atá tú, a Aisling?

Aisling: Tá mé go maith. Agus tú féin?

Síle: Tá mé ceart go leor.

Aisling: Níl cuma mhaith ort ar chor ar bith. Cad é atá cearr leat?

Síle: Tá slaghdán orm, agus tá mé beagán tuirseach, ach níl mé go dona. – Tá tusa gléasta go deas inniu. Is maith liom an geansaí atá ort - tá sé go hálainn.

Aisling: Go raibh maith agat. Is bronntanas ó mo dheirfiúr é. Is as Páras é – tá sí sa Fhrainc i mbliana.

Síle: Oh là là, très chic. Tá sé an-deas ar fad.

Aisling: An maith leat ciste? Tá an ceann seo fíormhaith. Seo píosa beag duit.

Síle: Sin píosa mór – go raibh maith agat. Tá ocras mór orm. Hmm. Tá sé iontach blasta ceart go leor.

Aisling: Nach bhfuil?

Síle: A Aisling, cé hé an buachaill thall ansin? An é sin an mac léinn nua?

Aisling: Is é.

Síle: C'ainm atá air?

Aisling: Seán atá air. Is as Gaillimh é.

Síle: Tá sé an-dathúil, nach bhfuil?

Aisling: Níl sé go dona ar chor ar bith. Ach tá brón orm - níl an t-ádh ort. Seo í a spéirbhean thall ansin. Áine atá uirthi.

Síle: Ah bhuel. Nach mór an trua sin.

AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

**§1. The Substantive Verb and the Dependent Pronoun**

As we have seen, the copula is used to classify ('it is a house') or to identify the subject ('it is *the*

house'). The substantive verb *tá*, on the other hand, is used to *describe* the subject:

Tá an teach mór

The house is big.

### §1.1. *Tá* and the Dependent Pronoun

The set of pronouns used with *tá* **and any conjugated verb** (hence `dependent pronouns') differs slightly from the set we have learned so far, having *sé*, *sí* and *siad* in the third person singular and plural instead of *é*, *í* and *iad*. The second person singular *tú* is never lenited after a conjugated verb. Note that the form of the verb is the same for all persons:<sup>17</sup>

tá mé <sup>U</sup> <i>I am</i>	tá muid <sup>U</sup> <i>we are</i>
tá tú <i>you are</i>	tá sibh <i>you are</i>
tá sé <i>he is</i>	tá siad <i>they are</i>
tá sí <i>she is</i>	

The relative form of *tá*, which is used in many questions, is *atá*:

Cad é mar atá tú?

How are you?

Cad é atá cearr leat?

What's wrong with you?

### §1.2. The Dependent Forms of the Substantive Verb

The substantive verb has distinct forms used with the negative and interrogative forms of the verb. These we call the dependent forms.

Negative:	níl
Interrogative:	an bhfuil?
Neg. interrogative:	nach bhfuil?
Where is:	cá bhfuil?

Interrogative		Negative	
an bhfuil mé? <sup>U</sup>	<i>am I?</i>	níl mé <sup>U</sup>	<i>I am not</i>
an bhfuil tú?	<i>are you?</i>	níl tú	<i>you are not</i>
an bhfuil sé?	<i>is he?</i>	níl sé	<i>he is not</i>
an bhfuil sí?	<i>is she?</i>	níl sí	<i>she is not</i>
an bhfuil muid? <sup>U</sup>	<i>are we?</i>	níl muid <sup>U</sup>	<i>we are not</i>
an bhfuil sibh?	<i>are you?</i>	níl sibh	<i>you are not</i>
an bhfuil siad?	<i>are they?</i>	níl siad	<i>they are not</i>

<sup>17</sup> Ulster Irish uses very few synthetic verb forms, i.e. those combining pronoun and verb to form a single word. Synthetic verb forms are much more common in Connacht and particularly in Munster Irish. In these dialects, synthetic verb forms are used in the 1sg. and pl. of the present tense: *táim* `I am'; *táimid* `we are'; *an bhfuilim* `am I'; *an bhfuilimid* `are we'; *nílim* `I am not'; *nílimid* `we are not.' By contrast, in Ulster, the verbal system is

Níl mé tuirseach.	I am not tired.
An bhfuil an obair críochnaithe?	Is the work finished?
Nach bhfuil an fhuinneog briste?	Isn't the window broken?
Cá bhfuil mo leabhar?	Where is my book?

§1.3. The Predicative Adjective

Note that there is no mutation of the adjective in this context, whether it describes a masculine or feminine noun. Here, the adjective is not part of the noun phrase, but functions as its predicate:

Tá an fear mór.	The man is tall.
Tá an bhean mór.	The woman is tall.

Compare the attributive adjective, where the adjective changes according to the gender and number of the noun it describes (Ceacht 2):

an fear mór	the tall man
an bhean mhór	the tall woman.

**§2. The Preposition *ar***

§2.1. The preposition *ar* lenites the following noun: *ar Mháire*, 'on Mary'.

The preposition *ar* is used in many idiomatic expressions. Clothing and some other aspects of someone's appearance, including physical and even intellectual features, are conceptualized as being 'on' a person:

Tá hata ar Mháire.	Máire is wearing a hat.
Tá cuma mhaith ar Shíle.	Síle is looking well.
Tá gruaig dhubh ar Shéamus.	Séamus has black hair.
Tá ceann maith ar Aisling.	Aisling is clever.
Tá an t-ádh ar Sheán.	Seán is in luck.

<b>AR `on'</b>		
<i>regular</i>		<i>emphatic</i>
orm	<i>on me</i>	ormsa
ort	<i>on you</i>	ortsa
air	<i>on him</i>	airsean
uirthi	<i>on her</i>	uirthise
orainn	<i>on us</i>	orainne
oraibh	<i>on you</i>	oraibhse
orthu	<i>on them</i>	orthusan

---

analytic, i.e. verb and pronoun are not combined.

The same construction is used to express a variety of feelings, states of being and physical conditions, particularly of the unpleasant sort, such as diseases:

<b>Tá ... orm: Idioms</b>	
Tá fearg orm.	I am angry.
Tá brón orm.	I am sorry/sad.
Tá eagla orm.	I am afraid.
Tá imní orm.	I am worried/anxious.
Tá náire orm.	I am ashamed.
Tá deifir orm.	I am in a hurry.
Tá áthas orm.	I am glad.
Tá díomá orm.	I am disappointed.
Tá tart orm.	I am thirsty.
Tá ocras orm.	I am hungry.
Tá tuirse orm.	I am tired.
Tá tinneas cinn orm.	I have a headache.
Tá slaghdán orm.	I have a cold.

If you want to say that you are *very* angry etc., you add *mór* after the noun:

Tá fearg mhór orm.	I am very angry.
Tá brón mór orm.	I am very sorry.

### §3. The Intensifying Prefixes *an-*, *fíor-*, *ró-*, and *iontach*

The intensifiers *an* 'very', *fíor* 'truly, really' and *ró* 'too, excessively' are prefixed to adjectives (and occasionally to nouns), leniting the word they modify (*an-* is always followed by a hyphen; *fíor* and *ró* only if homorganic letters need to be separated, e.g. *fíor-réasunta*; *ró-olc*):

an-mhaith	very good
fíormhaith	truly good, really good
rófhuar	too cold

Occasionally they are also prefixed to a noun, particularly in the case of *an*:

Tá an-ocras orm.	I am very hungry.
Tá an-obair déanta ansin.	Great work has been done there.

In Ulster Irish, the adjective *iontach* 'wonderful' is often used before adjectives to mean 'very'.

Structurally, however, it operates differently: although it precedes the adjective, it is not prefixed to it and hence does not lenite it. It is also never prefixed to a noun:

Tá an léachtoir iontach maith.                      The lecturer is very good.

#### §4. The Particle *go*: *Tá mé go maith*

The following common adjectives are usually preceded by the particle *go* when used predicatively,<sup>18</sup> note that the particle *go* prefixes *h* to words beginning with a vowel (see 'Prefixing h', Ceacht 3):

go hálainn ('beautiful')	go maith ('good')
go haoibhinn ('pleasant')	go hiontach ('wonderful')
go breá ('lovely')	go deas ('nice')
go dona ('bad')	go holc ('awful')

Tá mé go maith.	I am well.
Tá an aimsir go hálainn inniu.	The weather is beautiful today.

*Go* is never used if the adjective is qualified by another adjective, as e.g. after prefixed intensifiers:

Tá sí fiormhaith.                      She is really good.

#### §5. Conversational Idioms

##### §5.1. *Cad é mar atá tú?* 'How are you?'

The question *Cad é mar atá tú?* meaning 'How are you?' may function as an introductory greeting instead of *Dia duit*, *Haileó* etc. Some possible responses include:

Tá mé go maith. / Go maith.	I am well.
Tá mé go hiontach.	I am doing great.
Tá mé go breá.	I am fine.
Níl mé go dona.	I'm not doing badly.
Tá mé ceart go leor.	I'm all right.
Tá mé go dona.	I am not well.

The following interchange might start any conversation:

Cad é mar atá tú?	How are you?
Go maith. Agus tú féin?	Well. And you?
Tá mé go breá.	I'm fine.

<sup>18</sup> The use of the particle *go* is optional in this context in Donegal Irish; elsewhere in Ireland it is obligatory. This use of *go* seems an (agrammatical) extension of the normal function of *go*, namely to turn an adjective into an adverb: *Tá sé ag tiomáint go dona* 'he drives badly.'

§5.2. *Cad é atá cearr leat?* 'What's wrong with you?'

If the response to *Cad é mar atá tú?* is less than cheerful, you can follow up by asking:

Cad é atá cearr leat?	What's wrong with you?
Cad é atá ort?	What's wrong with you?

You might hear the following answer:

Tá mé tinn.	I am sick.
Tá mé tuirseach.	I am tired.
Tá tuirse orm.	I feel fatigued / tired.
Tá slaghdán orm.	I have a cold.
Tá tinneas cinn orm.	I have a headache.
Tá tinneas fiacaile orm.	I have a toothache.

You can use the same construction for other illnesses, e.g. *fiabhras* ('fever'), *ailse* ('cancer'), *an fliú* ('the 'flu'), and *tinneas goile* ('stomach ache').

§5.3. *C'ainm atá ort?* 'What's your name?'

The normal way of asking someone to identify themselves is to ask what a person's name is (literally, what name is 'on' them): *C'ainm atá ort?* or *Cad é an t-ainm atá ort?* It is less abrupt than asking *Cé tusa?* 'Who are you?' In response, one can say, for example:

Seán atá orm.	My name is Seán.
---------------	------------------

*Or simply:*

Mise Seán.	I am Seán.
------------	------------

§5.4. *Cad é an chuma atá air?* 'What does he look like?'

If you want someone to describe a person to you, you ask

Cad é an chuma atá air/uirthi?	What does he/she look like?
--------------------------------	-----------------------------

You use the same idiom if you want to say that someone is – or isn't – looking well:

Tá cuma mhaith uirthi.	She is looking well.
Níl cuma rómhaith air.	He isn't looking too well.
Tá cuma bhrónach orthu.	They look sad.

**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Practice the difference between the attributive and predicative adjective by translating the following pairs of sentences:

1. The window is big. The big window is open.
2. The woman is quiet. The quiet woman is here.
3. Is the pig smart? Is the smart pig sick?
4. Is the work difficult? Is the difficult work finished?
5. The night is long. The long night is quiet.

2. Practice the forms of the prepositional pronoun *ar* by expressing the sentences in the idiom box in 2.2 in all persons. Then, practice the forms of the substantive verb by converting the sentences into questions, negative statements, and negative questions.

3. Chaindrill

Translate into Irish, making the necessary substitutions (the first phrases are done for you):

I am happy - she - disappointed - very sorry - they - thirsty - hungry - he - very happy - tired - I - very angry - have a headache. (*Tá áthas orm - tá áthas uirthi - tá díoma uirthi...*)

4. Intensify the following adjectives, according to the model: *Maith > an-mhaith (nó iontach maith) > fíormhaith > rómhaith*

1. fuar
2. te
3. láidir
4. ciúin
5. blasta

5. Obair Bheirte: Cad é mar atá tú?

Pair up with another student. Pretend you're meeting in the street, and talk about how terribly ill you both feel. Then have another round, but this time you both feel fabulous. If you like, the weather may reflect your current mood.

6. Cluiche Cainte: *Cé hé / hí?*

Describe one of the students in your class; your classmates must guess who it is you are describing. Tusa: *Tá sí ard tanaí agus tá sí an-chiúin. Tá geansaí gorm uirthi, agus briste dubh. Tá gruaig rua uirthi. Tá sí an-chairdiúil.*

An rang: *An í sin Máire? / Is í Máire í.*

Tusa: *Is í / Ní hí.*

**Obair Bhaile**

1. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Séamus has a headache today; he has a cold and is very tired.

2. She looks tired; is she all right?
3. It's very cold. Is the door open?
4. Is the big window broken?
5. Their father is very sick; he has cancer.
6. He's wearing a black coat and a red hat.
7. Isn't the brown bread very tasty?
8. That interesting work is finished.
9. Aren't they ashamed?
10. Are you (pl) in a hurry? No, but we're very tired.

2. Write a blurb about your *spéirbhean* / *spéirfhear*, the woman or man of your dreams. Strict adherence to the truth is not necessary in this exercise.

## TEANGA IS CULTÚR

### Amhrán: Téir Abhaile 'Riú

1. Téir abhaile 'riú, téir abhaile 'riú  
Téir abhaile 'riú, a Mhary,  
Téir abhaile 'riú, is fan sa bhaile  
Mar tá do mhargadh déanta.

Curfá:

Níl mo mhargadh, tá do mhargadh  
Níl mo mhargadh déanta  
Tá do mhargadh, níl mo mhargadh,  
Tá do mhargadh déanta.

2. Is cuma cé dhein é nó nach dhein  
Is cuma cé dhein é, a Mhary  
Is cuma cé dhein é nó nach dhein  
Mar tá do mhargadh déanta.

3. Pós an píobaire, pós an píobaire  
Pós an píobaire, a Mhary  
Pós an píobaire i dtús na hóiche  
Agus beidh sé agat ar maidin.

1. Go home, go home  
Go home, Mary,  
Go home and stay home  
Because your match is made.

Refrain:

My match is NOT made – Yes it is –  
My match is NOT made.  
Your match is made – No it isn't –  
Your match is made.

2. It doesn't matter who made it or who didn't  
It doesn't matter who made it, Mary  
It doesn't matter who made it or who didn't  
For your match is made.

3. Marry the piper, marry the piper  
Marry the piper, Mary  
Marry the piper in the evening  
and he'll be with you in the morning.

**Tomhas** ('Riddle')

Níl sé amuigh ort  
Níl sé istigh ort,  
Tá sé ort  
Is ní trom é.  
(CC #445)

It's not on your outside  
It's not inside you  
It's on you  
And it's no weight to you.

**Dhá Rann** ('Two Rhymes')

Tá capall is cairt ag Seán Ó hAirt;  
Tá bó agus lao ag Seán Ó Sé;  
Tá peata uain ag Seán Ó Cluain;  
Is sin é an fáth nach bhfuil orthu buairt.  
(RR 17)

Seán Ó hAirt has a horse and cart;  
Seán Ó Sé has a cow and a calf;  
Seán Ó Cluain has a pet sheep;  
And that's why they're so happy.

Tá an Deisceart go hálainn  
Tá an Tuaisceart go breá  
Tá an t-Oirthear go séimh  
Is tá an tIarthar thar barr.  
(CC #285)

The South is beautiful  
The North is fine  
The East is pleasant  
And the West is the best.

# 5

## CEAHT A CÚIG

### FOCLÓIR

ag amharc (ar)	looking, watching
ag amharc ar an teilifís	watching TV
ag caint (le)	talking
ag canadh	singing
ag cócaireacht	cooking
ag cur báistí	raining
ag cur sneachta	snowing
ag damhsa	dancing
ag déanamh	doing
ag dul	going
ag éisteacht (le)	listening (to)
ag éirí	rising, getting up, becoming
ag fanacht (le)	waiting (for); staying
ag foghlaim	learning
ag gáire	laughing
ag ithe	eating
ag labhairt (le)	speaking
ag léamh	reading
ag obair	working
ag ól	drinking
ag rince	dancing
ag rith	running
ag scríobh	writing
ag siúl	walking
ag snámh	swimming
ag soilsiú	shining
ag teacht	coming
anois	now
arís	again
báite	drowned
Béarla (m)	English
Breatnais (f)	Welsh
Briotáinis (f)	Breton
buíochas le Dia!	thank God!
codladh (m)	sleep
cónaí (m)	dwelling, living place
dúiseacht (f)	waking state
duit	to you (sg)

CEACHT A CÚIG / LESSON FIVE

Eilvéis, an (f)	Switzerland
fios (m)	knowledge
fliuch	wet
Fraincis (f)	French
Gaeilge na hAlban (f)	Scots Gaelic
gealach (f)	moon
Gearmáinis (f)	German
go fóill	yet
grian (f)	sun
grianmhar	sunny
inniu	today
Iodáilis (f)	Italian
luí (m; also: ag luí)	lying, reclining
scamallach	cloudy
seasamh (m; also: ag seasamh)	standing
Sínis (f)	Chinese
Spáinnis (f)	Spanish
suí (m; also: ag suí)	sitting
tirim	dry
tost (m)	silence

COMHRÁ

*Síle has a piece of gossip for Aisling about their friend Pádraigín.*

Síle: A Aisling, tá scéal agam duit. Tá buachaill ag Pádraigín!

Aisling: An bhfuil anois? An bhfuil sé deas? Cad é an chuma atá air?

Síle: Tá sé an-dathúil. Tá sé ard tanaí. Tá súile gorma aige agus tá gruaig dhubh air. Tá sé an-chliste fosta.

Aisling: Cá as é?

Síle: Is as an Eilvéis é, agus tá Fraincis agus Gearmáinis líofa aige.

Aisling: An bhfuil Gaeilge aige go fóill?

Síle: Níl mórán, ach tá sé ag foghlaim.

Aisling: C'ainm atá air?

Síle: Henri atá air.

Aisling: An bhfuil a fhios agat cá bhfuil sé ag fanacht?

Síle: Tá sé ina chónaí i mBaile Átha Cliath. Tá sé ag stáidéar ag an ollscoil.

AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

**§1. The Preposition *ag* 'at, by'**

The preposition *ag* 'at, by' does not cause any mutation to the following noun:

ag Máire

at/by Máire.

§1.1. The Present Progressive Tense

The present progressive ('I am working') is formed by combining the substantive verb *tá* with the preposition *ag* and the verbal noun (the verbal noun is a non-inflected form comparable to the English gerund):

Tá Aisling ag caint.

Aisling is talking.

Cad é atá Tomás ag rá?

What is Tomás saying?

Níl an madadh ag ithe.

The dog isn't eating.

An bhfuil tú ag staidéar?

Are you studying?

Nach bhfuil tú ag ól?

Aren't you drinking?

§1.2. The Prepositional Pronoun

<b>AG `at, by'</b>		
<i>regular</i>		<i>emphatic</i>
agam	<i>at me</i>	agamsa
agat	<i>at you</i>	agatsa
aige	<i>at him</i>	aigesean
aici	<i>at her</i>	aicise
againn	<i>at us</i>	againne
agaibh	<i>at you</i>	agaibhse
acu	<i>at them</i>	acusan

§1.3. Possessions: How to Express Capitalist Notions

There is no verb 'to have' in Irish. Two constructions serve to express the notion of possession. One we know already:

Is liomsa an peann.

The pen is mine.

The more usual ('unmarked') way to express possession uses the preposition *ag*:

Tá airgead agam.

I have money.

An bhfuil gluaisteán agat?

Do you have a car?

The Irish for 'thank you' is really a blessing, 'May there be good at you'; it is often used with a numeric hyperbole:

Go raibh céad / míle maith agat!

A hundred / thousand thanks!

The negative *níl*, combined with *ach* 'but', expresses the notion 'only':  
 Níl ach leabhar amháin agam. I have only one book.

§1.4. Possession of Knowledge / Abilities

The same idiom *tá ... agam* is also used to express possession of knowledge – including knowledge of a language – and ability:

Níl a fhios agam cá as é.	I don't know where he is from.
An bhfuil Gaeilge agat?	Do you speak Irish?
Níl Fraincis ar bith ag Seán.	Seán doesn't speak any French.
An bhfuil tiomáint aige?	Can he drive?
Tá ceol aici.	She can sing.

§2. The Preposition *i* and the Use of *ann*

Like other prepositions, *i* 'in' has a full conjugated paradigm (see Ceacht 7), but for now we are only concerned with the third person singular *ann*. Although formally masculine, it is best thought of as a neuter, impersonal 'in it', which may in some contexts be translated as 'there', in others not translated at all:

An bhfuil mórán daoine ann?	Are there many people?
Níl duine ar bith ann.	There's no one there.
Tá lá deas ann.	It's a nice day.
Níl ann ach báisteach.	It's only a shower.

§3. Stative Expressions I

With a limited set of expressions (seven in all), the preposition *i* is used in combination with the possessive pronoun to express states of being. Note that the possessive pronoun mutates the following verbal noun:

Tá sí ina suí. She is sitting ('She is in her sitting').

Tá mé i mo chónaí anseo.	<i>I live here.</i>
Tá tú i do shuí.	<i>You are up (sitting).</i>
Tá sé ina thost.	<i>He is silent.</i>
Tá sí ina codladh.	<i>She is sleeping.</i>
Tá muid inár seasamh.	<i>We are standing.</i>
Tá sibh in bhur ndúiseacht.	<i>You are awake.</i>
Tá siad ina luí.	<i>They are in bed (lying down).</i>

§4. An Aimsir (The Weather)

The weather is an inexhaustible source of conversation in Ireland; as the proverb has it, *is maith*

*an scéalaí an aimsir* 'the weather is a good conversationalist'. When meeting someone in the street, Irish speakers frequently pass a comment on the weather as well as, or indeed instead of, a formal greeting:

'Tá lá breá ann inniu.'	'Nice day today.'
'Tá cinnte, buíochas le Dia.'	'It is indeed, thank God.'

*Essential weather expressions:*

Tá lá deas ann inniu	It's a nice day today
Tá drochlá ann	It's a bad day
Tá an aimsir ...	The weather is ...
go maith	good
go hálainn / go breá	beautiful / fine
go haoibhinn / go deas	pleasant / nice
go dona / go holc	bad / ditto
Tá sé te / fuar	It is hot / cold
Tá sé fliuch / tirim	It is wet / dry
Tá sé grianmhar / scamallach	It is sunny / cloudy
Tá sé ag cur báistí / Tá sé ag cur	It is raining
Tá mé fliuch báite	I am drenched
Tá sé ag cur sneachta	It is snowing
Tá an ghrian ag soilsiú.	The sun is shining.

**§5. An Foirfe** (The Perfect Tense)

The perfect tense in Irish is a composite tense, made up of the substantive verb *tá* and a past participle of the verb. The past participle is often used simply as an adjective, both predicatively (*tá an fhuinneog briste*) and attributively (*an fhuinneog bhriste*). But the past participle always implies a past activity: the window is now broken because someone broke it in the past. The agent of the activity is indicated by the pronoun *ag*:

Tá an obair déanta agam.	I have finished the work.
An bhfuil do dhinnéar ite agat?	Have you eaten your dinner?
Tá a hata caillte ag Seán.	Seán has lost his hat.
An bhfuil an litir léite agat? Níl go fóill.	Have you read the letter? Not yet.

The past participle is generally formed by adding *-te* / *-the* to a slender stem and *-ta* / *-tha* to a broad stem. There are rules governing which particular form of ending a verb will take, but it may be easiest just to learn the most common participles:

báite	drowned, drenched
briste	broken
caillte	lost

CEACHT A CÚIG / LESSON FIVE

caite	spent, consumed, worn out
críochnaithe	finished
curtha	put
déanta	done, made
dóite	burned
druidte <sup>U</sup>	closed
glanta	cleaned
ite	eaten
léite	read
millte	spoilt
nite	washed
ólta	drunk
scríofa	written
stróicthe	torn

CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH

1. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Séamus is running.
2. The teacher is laughing.
3. Are you (pl) going home?
4. He is not eating.
5. We are not listening to you (sg).

2. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. She has a book.
2. We have a cat.
3. Do you (pl) have money?
4. They don't have a house.
5. Does he have a car?
6. Can you (sg) sing? (literally: Do you have music?)
7. I speak French. (literally: I have French.)
8. I can't drive. (literally: I don't have driving.)
9. Do you have time?
10. I don't know.

3. Cluiche Cainte: Cé hé an gadaí?

*'An bhfuil a fhios agat cé hé an gadaí?'* Everyone has 5 minutes to describe one person in class to the *bleachtaire*, the detective.

4. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. It's a good day.
2. There are people there.
3. It's only wine.
4. There is a book there now.
5. It's a bad day.

5. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. The little child is asleep.
2. We live in Dublin.
3. They are not awake.
4. Are you (pl) up (i.e. standing)?
5. Their father is silent.
6. She is sitting.
7. He lives in Ireland now.
8. Máirín is still in bed (i.e. lying).
9. Is she still asleep?
10. We are lying down (i.e. in bed).

6. Chain Drill

Tá mé i mo sheasamh - sí - muid - codladh - tusa - sibhse - tost - Seán - suí - a bhean chéile - mé - sise.

7. Cluiche: Tá mé i mo chodladh...

Students adopt stative positions; the teacher asks questions about their own, or other students' position, which students must answer truthfully.

8. Cuir Gaeilge air;

1. Have you (sg) finished the homework? Yes.
2. Has he broken the window again?
3. I haven't eaten my dinner yet.
4. They have drunk the coffee.
5. She has read the book.

### Obair Bhaile

1. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Do you speak Irish? Yes.
2. She speaks good German.
3. I have a sister.
4. Do you (pl) have a car? No.
5. Do they have time? No; they're in a hurry.
6. Are you (pl) working?

7. The sun is shining.
8. They are not coming with us.
9. That red-haired woman is looking at (on) us.

2. Cad é mar atá an aimsir inniu? Write a paragraph about the weather today. How does it compare to the kind of weather you like?

**TEANGA IS CULTÚR**

**Seanfhocail ('Proverbs')**

Is binn béal ina thost.

A silent mouth is sweet.

Is maith an scéalaí an aimsir.

The weather is a good conversationalist.

**Casfhocal ('Tongue Twister')**

Tá sícín ina seasamh sa sneachta lá seaca.  
day.

A chicken is sitting in the snow one frosty

**Amhrán: Tá Mé i Mo Shuí**

Tá mé i mo shuí ó d'éirigh an ghealach aréir  
Ag cur tine síos gan scíth, is á fadú go géar;  
Tá bunadh an tí ina luí is tá mise liom féin;  
Tá na coiligh ag glaoch is an saol ina gcodladh  
ach mé.

I am up since the moon rose last night  
Lighting a fire and setting it ablaze  
The household is asleep and I am alone;  
The cocks are crowing and everyone's asleep  
but me.

**Amhrán: Níl Sé ina Lá (I)**

Níl sé ina lá, níl, a ghrá  
Níl sé ina lá, is ní bheidh go maidin  
Níl sé ina lá, is ní bheidh go fóill  
Solas ard atá sa ghealaigh.

It's not day yet, love  
It's not day yet and won't be till morning  
It's not day yet, love  
The moon is shining brightly.

# 6

## CEAHT A SÉ

### FOCLÓIR

'achan <sup>U</sup> (<gach aon)	every
ag ceannach	buying
ag cluinstit	hearing
ag díol	selling
ag fáil	getting
ag feiceáil	seeing
ag glanadh	cleaning
ag rá	saying
ag siopadóireacht	shopping
ag staidéar	studying
ag tabhairt	giving
aithne (f)	acquaintance, knowledge of person
amharclann (f)	theatre
amárach	tomorrow
an tseachtain seo caite/a chuaigh thart	last week
anocht	tonight
anuraidh	last year
aréir; arú aréir	last night; the night before last
ar fad	complete(ly), entire(ly)
bialann (f)	restaurant
cad chuige? <sup>U</sup>	why?
caife (m)	café / coffee
cathair (f)	city
ceantar (m)	area
cóisir (f)	party
cúrsaí ( <i>pl of cúrsa `course`</i> )	matters, things
cuid mhór	a lot, much
dubh dóite	sick and tired
duine (m)	person
earrach (m)	spring
eolas (m)	knowledge (of a place)
faoin tuath	in the country side
farraige (f)	sea
fómhar (m)	fall
geimhreadh (m)	winter
grá (m)	love
inné	yesterday
le chéile	together

CEACHT A SÉ / LESSON SIX

leaba (f)	bed
léacht (f)	lecture
leabharlann (f)	library
leadránach	boring
meas (m)	respect
oifig (f)	office
ollmhargadh (m)	supermarket
pacáilte	packed
pictiúrlann (f)	cinema
plódaithe	crowded
samhradh (m)	summer
séasúr (m)	season
siopa (m)	shop
suimiúil	interesting
teach tábhairne	pub

COMHRÁ

*Liam and Aisling meet in front of the library.*

Aisling: Maidin mhaith, a Liam. Cad é mar atá cúrsaí?

Liam: Níl siad go dona. Cad chuige nach raibh tú ag an chóisir aréir?

Aisling: Bhí mé ag obair sa bhialann. An raibh cuid mhór daoine ann?

Liam: Bhí. Bhí an áit pacáilte plódaithe. Bhí ceol maith ann, agus bhí 'achan duine ag damhsa.

Aisling: An raibh Henri agus Pádraigín ann?

Liam: Bhí! Bhí siad ag damhsa le chéile an oíche ar fad.

Aisling: Nach breá an rud é an grá! Cad chuige nach raibh tú sa rang inniu?

Liam: Bhí mé róthuirseach! Agus tá mé dubh dóite leis an chúrsa sin. An tseachtain seo caite bhí mé i mo chodladh sa léacht – bhí sé chomh leadránach sin. Cad é mar a bhí sé inniu?

Aisling: Ní raibh sé chomh dona sin. Bhí sé ceart go leor.

AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

**§1. The Past Tense of the Substantive Verb**

In the past tense, *tá* becomes *bhí*, *níl* becomes *ní raibh*:

bhí mé	<i>I was</i>	ní raibh mé	<i>I wasn't</i>
bhí tú	<i>you were</i>	ní raibh tú	<i>you weren't</i>
bhí sé	<i>he was</i>	ní raibh sé	<i>he wasn't</i>
bhí sí	<i>she was</i>	ní raibh sí	<i>she wasn't</i>
bhí muid	<i>we were</i>	ní raibh muid	<i>we weren't</i>
bhí sibh	<i>you were</i>	ní raibh sibh	<i>you weren't</i>
bhí siad	<i>they were</i>	ní raibh siad	<i>they weren't</i>

The dependent form is *raibh*:

Negative:	ní raibh.
Interrogative:	an raibh?
Neg. interrogative:	nach raibh?
Where was?	cá raibh?

## §2. An Tuiseal Tabharthach (The Dative or Prepositional Case)

### §2.1. An tAinmfhocal (Nouns)

In Modern Irish, the noun in the dative case generally has the same form as in the nominative. Only a handful of nouns have a separate dative form; these include the word Ireland, and the words for 'hand' and 'foot':

Éire	Ireland	<i>BUT</i>	in Éirinn	in Ireland
cos	foot		cos ar chois	step by step
lámh	hand/arm		lámh ar láimh	hand in hand

Distinct dative forms are common in literature, and also survive in certain idioms, such as *sa ló* 'during the day' (from *lá* 'day') and petrified expressions.

Except in such expressions as *um Nollag* 'at Christmas time' (from *am* 'time'), *cois farraige / cois tine* 'by the seaside / by the fireside' (from *cos* 'foot'), and in *Dé Luain, Dé Máirt* etc 'on Monday, on Tuesday', nouns in the dative case are preceded by a preposition, and it is therefore also referred to as the 'Prepositional Case.'

### §2.2 An Réamhfhocal (Prepositions)

Prepositions ending in a consonant generally cause no mutation to the following noun:

ag 'by, at'	ag bean
as 'out, from'	as teach

The preposition *ar*, and most prepositions ending in a vowel, cause *séimhiú*:

do 'to, for'	do bhean
de 'from, off, of'	d'fhéar
ar 'on'	ar theach
faoi 'under'	faoi thábla
ó 'from'	ó theach

The prepositions *i* 'in' and *le* 'with' are exceptional. *I* causes *urú* and becomes *in* before vowels. *Le* does not lenite indefinite nouns, but prefixes *h* to words beginning with a vowel:

<i>i</i> 'in'	<i>i mBostún; in áit</i>
<i>le</i> 'with'	

§2.3. Preposition and the Singular Definite Article

The initial consonants of nouns after a preposition plus article takes a *séimhiú*.<sup>U</sup>

Tá Gaeilge mhaith ag an chailín sin.	That girl has good Irish.
Tá tinneas cinn ar an mhúinteoir.	The teacher has a headache.

Some prepositions ending in a vowel combine with the article:

ó + an > ón  
do + an > don  
de + an > den  
faoi + an > faoin

The preposition *i* becomes *sa* (*san* before vowels and `fh'+ vowel) when joined to the article:

$i + an > sa$	
Ta bia sa chuisneoir.	There's food in the refrigerator.

The preposition *le* becomes *leis* before the article:

$le + an > leis an$	
Is maith leis an bhuachaill ceol.	The boy likes music.

Nouns beginning with a `d' `t' or `s' are never lenited after the definite article ('Dental Rule', Ceacht 2):

ag an doras	at the door
ón teach	from the house

§2.4. Prepositions and the Plural Definite Article

If a preposition is followed by the plural definite *na*, there is no mutation of the following noun:

do na buachaillí	for the boys
------------------	--------------

do + na > do na	ag + na > ag na
de + na > de na	ar + na > ar na
le + na > leis na	i + na > sna

**§3. Sa Teach** (In the House)

teach (m), sa teach	house
arasán (m), san arasán	flat (B&I) / apartment (US)
seomra (m), sa seomra	room
urlár (m), ar an urlár	floor
leaba (f), sa leaba	bed
an chistin (f), sa chistin	the kitchen
an seomra suí /suite	the sitting room
an seomra codlata /leapa	the bedroom

an seomra folctha	the bathroom
an leithreas (m), sa leithreas	the toilet
an halla (m), sa halla	the hall
an staighre (m), ar an staighre	the stairs
an gairdín (m), sa ghairdín	the garden

#### §4. Idioms Using Two Prepositions

Certain idiomatic constructions use more than one preposition:

Tá grá aici ar an chailín sin.	She is fond of that girl.
Níl meas acu ar an mhúinteoir.	They have no respect for the teacher.

#### Three Kinds of Knowledge

Irish distinguishes between three kinds of knowledge: knowledge of a fact (*fios*), of a person (*aithne*), and of a place (*eolas*). Note the use of the preposition *ar* with *aithne* and *eolas* but not with *fios*:

Tá a fhios agam sin.	I know that (fact).
Tá aithne agam ar Chaitlín.	I know Caitlín.
Tá eolas agam ar an chathair.	I know the city.

#### CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH

1. Translate the following sentences; then put them into the past tense:

1. Isn't the weather beautiful? Yes.
2. Are you hungry? No, but I'm thirsty.
3. They have a big house.
4. The little boy is sick, and his mother is worried (*buartha*).
5. We are happy. Are you (pl) happy?
6. That tall man is not listening to us.
7. I know that woman.
8. Is Séamus waiting for you (sg)?
9. That book is very interesting.
10. Are you (sg) asleep? No.

2. Obair Bheirte: Cá raibh tú aréir?

Pair up with another student and ask each other where you were yesterday (last night, last weekend), and what you were doing. Here are some possible responses:

sa bhaile	at home
sa bhialann	in the restaurant
sa teach tábhairne	in the pub
sa leabharlann	in the library
sa chaife	in the café
sa phictiúrlann	at the cinema
san amharclann	in the theatre
sa leaba	in bed
ar scoil	at school
ar an trá	on the beach
faoin tuath	in the countryside

3. Cuir Gaeilge air:

a)

1. at a door
2. on a chair
3. from a teacher
4. to a woman
5. out of a house
6. in a house
7. out of a town
8. in a tree
9. with a man
10. under a table.

b)

1. at the woman
2. on the tree
3. on the door
4. with the teacher
5. at the girl
6. at the house
7. at the window
8. at the door
9. on the chair
10. on the table.

c)

1. on the teachers
2. at the girls
3. with the boys
4. to the teachers

5. from the students

4. Cluiche: Cá bhfuil sé?

One person is blindfolded; an object is 'hidden' and the person has to ask questions to ascertain where it is. The others may help by saying *Tá sin te / fuar* 'you're hot / cold'.

5. Cluiche Cainte: An Dúnmharú ('The Murder')

The detective (*an bleachtaire*) has to find out who committed the murder by interviewing all participants about their alibi. Students pick slips with their identity and alibi; one (the 'murderer') has been given a false alibi:

bleachtaire: Cé tusa? ('Who are you?')

tusa: ....

bleachtaire: Cá raibh tú nuair a tharla an dúnmharú? ('Where were you when the murder happened?')

tusa: ....

bleachtaire: Cad é a bhí tú ag déanamh? ('What were you doing?')

6. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. She knows him.
2. He knows her.
3. I don't know Paris.
4. Seán is fond of her.
5. She has no respect for him.

7. Read the poem 'Fear an Phoist' in Teanga is Cultúr and answer the following questions:

1. Cé atá sa bhaile?
2. Cá bhfuil Mamaí?
3. Cá bhfuil an teilifís?
4. Cá bhfuil fear an phoist?
5. Cá bhfuil Mamaí agus fear an phoist ag dul anois?
6. Cá bhfuil a mbróga?
7. Cá bhfuil Dadaí?
8. Cá bhfuil Mamaí anois? Agus fear an phoist?

### Obair Bhaile

1. Draw a floorplan of your apartment, labelling the rooms. Try to furnish the apartment.

2. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. We were shopping in the city last week.
2. They were in Italy in the summer.
3. Were you at the party last night? Yes.
4. Was the teacher angry? No.

5. Why wasn't she swimming yesterday? Did she have a cold?
6. Seán was studying in the library yesterday.
7. What were you doing yesterday?
8. We are from Germany, we lived in France last year, and we live in Dublin now.
9. Do you know Seán? Yes.
10. The student had respect for the lecturer.

## TEANGA IS CULTÚR

### Amhrán: Nóra Bheag (II)

`A Nóra bheag, cá raibh tú aréir?  
Is é dúirt mo Mhamái liomsa  
`I gcúl an tí ag tobar an uisce  
Ag foghlaim coiscéim damhsa.'

`Little Nóra where were you last night?  
My mother asked me.  
`At the back of the house, by the well  
Learning a new dance step.'

Curfá:  
Agus iomba Nóra Nóra Nóra  
Agus iomba is tú mo ghrá geal,  
Gus iomba Nóra is tú mo stóirín  
Tá mise dúnta i ngrá leat.

Refrain:  
And iomba Nóra Nóra Nóra  
And iomba you are my fair love  
And iomba Nóra you are my darling  
I'm locked in love with you.

Is maith le Nóra pis agus pónaire  
Is maith le Nóra brandy  
Is maith le Nóra prátaí rósta  
Is itheann Nóra an t-im leo.

Nóra likes peas and beans  
Nóra likes brandy  
Nóra likes roast potatoes  
And she eats butter with them.

`A Nóra bheag, cá raibh tú aréir?  
`Bhí mé i gcúl an gharraí.  
`Cé bhí agat féin ansin?  
`An píobaire beag is a mhálaí.'

`Little Nóra where were you last night?  
`I was at the back of the garden'  
`Who was there with you?'  
`The little piper and his pipes.'

### Casfhocail `Tongue Twisters'

Bhí náire ar Mháire  
mar bhí sí ag gáire  
ag faire i nDoire.

Máire was ashamed  
because she was laughing  
at a wake in Derry.

Bhí banjo ag Joe  
agus bhí banjo ag bean Joe.  
B'fhearr Joe ar an bhanjo  
Ná bean Joe ar an bhanjo go deo.

Joe had a banjo  
and Joe's wife had a banjo too.  
Joe played far better on the banjo  
than Joe's wife ever did.

**Fear an Phoist**  
Tadhg Mac Dhonnagáin<sup>19</sup>

Tá Mamaí sa chistin, tá Mamaí sa chistin  
Tá Mamaí ag déanamh an dinnéir  
Níl Daidí sa bhaile  
Níl Daidí sa bhaile  
Tá Mamaí sa chistin léi fein.

Tá Mamaí sa seomra suite,  
Tá Mamaí sa seomra suite  
Tá Mamaí ag féachaint ar an teilifís  
Tá duine éigin ag an doras  
Cnag cnag cnag a haon a dó a trí.

Anois tá Mamaí sa halla,  
Anois tá Mamaí sa halla,  
Osclaíonn sí an doras go mall  
Tá fear an phoist ag an doras  
Fear an phoist ag an doras  
'Fáilte' arsa Mamaí 'tar isteach.'

Tá Mamaí sa seomra leapan  
Tá Mamaí sa seomra leapan  
Tá fear an phoist ann chomh maith  
Bróg bróg eile a haon a dó  
Bróg bróg eile a haon a dó  
Ag titim ar an urlár.

Tá Daidí ar an staighre  
Tá fear an phoist sa chófra  
Tá Mamaí istigh faoin leaba  
Ag éisteacht  
Beidh báisteach ann amárach  
Báisteach ann amárach  
Arsa an fear ar an teilifís  
Sa seomra suite.

*fear an phoist* 'the postman'; *ag déanamh an dinnéir* 'making dinner' (*dinnéir* = genitive case of *dinnéar*); *léi fein* 'by herself'; *duine éigin* 'someone'; *cnag* 'knock'; *osclaíonn sí* 'she opens'; *go mall* 'slowly'; *fáilte* 'welcome'; *arsa* 'says, said'; *tar isteach* 'come in'; *ag titim* 'falling'; *cófra* 'hot press' (i.e. closet); *beidh* future tense of *tá*; *báisteach* 'rain shower.'

---

<sup>19</sup> From Tadhg Mac Donnagáin's CD *Imíonn an tAm* (2004); for lyrics and translation see [www.futafata.com](http://www.futafata.com).

# 7

## CEAHT A SEACT

### FOCLÓIR

ag cur	putting
ag fágáil	leaving something behind
ag imeacht	leaving i.e. going away
ag súil	hoping
ag súil go mór le	looking forward to
ag taisteal	travelling
aintín (f)	aunt
aisteoir (m)	actor
amárach	tomorrow
an bhliain seo chugainn	next year
an mhí seo chugainn	next month
bainisteoir (m)	manager
an tseachtain seo chugainn	next week
anocht	tonight
ar ball	soon
ar dtús	first
arís	again
banaltra (f)	nurse
bandraoi (f)	witch
bláth (m)	flower
buartha	worried
carraig (f)	rock
céanna	same
cócaire (m)	cook
crann (m)	tree
dochtúir (m)	doctor
duine fásta (m), pl daoine fásta	adult, grown-up
féar (m)	grass
freastálaí (m)	attendant, waiter
gaineamh (m)	sand
gan mhoill	soon
geal	bright
gnóthach	busy
go dtí	to (place)
go luath	early
grianmhar	sunny
in aice le	near
ina dhiadh sin	after that

litir (f)	letter
níos déanaí / níos moille	later
oíche Shathairn	Saturday night
rúnaí (m)	secretary
saor	free
scríbhneoir (m)	writer
slí bheatha	profession
sliabh (m)	mountain, hill
spéir (f)	sky
tiománaí (m)	driver
toigh ( <i>old dative of teach, also spelt tigh</i> )	in the house of; . French <i>chez</i>
trá (f)	beach

### **Oíche Shamhna**

Oíche Shamhna (f)	Halloween
bairín breac (m)	barmbrack (fruit loaf)
bandraoi (f)	witch
bréagádaí	fancy dress, costume
cnó (m), pl cnónna	nut, nuts
cluiche (m)	game
cluiche na bhfochupán	saucer game
culaith (f)	dress, outfit
púicín (m)	blindfold
na síoga; na daoine maithe/beaga/uaisle	the fairies
taibhse (m), pl taibhsí	ghost
úll (m), pl úlla	apple

### **COMHRÁ**

*Liam and Aisling discuss plans for Halloween and for next summer; Liam is studying a job offer in Holland.*

Liam: An mbeidh sibh ag dul amach oíche Shathairn?

Aisling: Beidh cinnte. Beidh cóisir Oíche Shamhna toigh Henri. Tá mé ag súil go mór leis. Beidh 'achan duine gléasta suas.

Liam: An mbeidh tú ag cur bréagádaí ort féin?

Aisling: Beidh. Beidh mé i mo bhandraoi. Tá culaith dheas agam. An mbeidh sibhse ag dul áit ar bith?

Liam: Beidh muid ag dul go dtí an teach tábhairne ar dtús. Níl mé cinnte cá mbeidh muid ag dul ina dhiaidh sin. Beidh mé ag dul a chodladh go luath; beidh mé ag obair sa bhialann arís Dé Domhnaigh.

Aisling: Cad é an litir seo, a Liam?

Liam: Seo litir as an Ísiltír. Beidh mé ag obair in Amsterdam i mbliana.

Aisling: Cad é a bheidh tú ag déanamh?

Liam: Beidh mé i mo mhúinteoir ar chúrsa do dhaoine atá ag foghlaim Béarla.

Aisling: An mbeidh tú ag taisteal?

Liam: Beidh. Beidh mé féin agus cúpla cara ag taisteal san Eoraip ina dhiaidh sin.

Aisling: Cá mbeidh sibh ag dul?

Liam: Beidh muid ag fanacht sa Fhrainc cúpla seachtain, agus beidh seachtain san Iodáil againn, seachtain eile sa Spáinn, agus cúpla lá san Eilvéis ina dhiaidh sin. –

Cad é a bheidh tusa ag déanamh sa samhradh? An mbeidh tú ag fanacht anseo?

Aisling: Ní bheidh. Beidh mé ag dul go Tír Chonaill. Beidh mé ag fanacht ag teach m'aintín. Tá sí ina cónaí cois farraige. Beidh mé i mo luí ar an trá, ag léamh agus ag éisteacht leis an fharraige!

## AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

### §1. The Future Tense of the Substantive Verb

*Tá* becomes *beidh* in the future tense:

Beidh mé ann amárach.

I'll be there tomorrow.

#### The Substantive Verb: Future Tense

beidh mé	<i>I will be</i>	beidh muid	<i>we will be</i>
beidh tú	<i>you will be</i>	beidh sibh	<i>you will be</i>
beidh sé	<i>he will be</i>	beidh siad	<i>they will be</i>
beidh sí	<i>she will be</i>		

Negative: ní bheidh

Interrogative: an mbeidh?

Neg. interrogative: nach mbeidh?

Where: cá mbeidh?

### §2. Stative Expressions II: Occupations

The stative construction (*tá mé i mo ...*) also functions as a way of expressing one's current occupation:

Tá sé ina mhúinteoir.

He is a teacher.

In contradistinction to the copula, this stative construction is primarily used for achievable states, rather than, e.g., inalienable characteristics:

Tá sé ina mhúinteoir anois.

He is a teacher now.

Is ceoltóir maith é.

He is a good musician.

### §3. The Preposition *i`in'* and the construction *Múinteoir atá ionam*

We have already encountered the 3rd sg prepositional pronoun of *i, ann`in it'*. Here is the complete paradigm:



**Tíortha (Countries)**

Éire	in Éirinn	Ireland
Albain	in Albain	Scotland
Sasana	i Sasana	England
Meiriceá	i Meiriceá	America, USA
an Fhrainc	sa Fhrainc	France
an Iodáil	san Iodáil	Italy
an Ghearmáin	sa Ghearmáin	Germany
an Spáinn	sa Spáinn	Spain
an Ísiltír	san Ísiltír	Holland
an Eoraip	san Eoraip	Europe
an Áise	san Áise	Asia
an Astráil	san Astráil	Australia

**§5. Cúpla `a couple, a few'**

The word *cúpla* `a couple, a few' is followed by the **nominative singular** of the noun; there is no mutation:

cúpla focal	a few words
cúpla rud	a few things
cúpla peann	a few pens.

**§6. An tSeachtain (The Week)**

There are two sets of forms for the days of the week, depending on whether the day functions as a subject or an adverb. As the subject of the sentence it is in the nominative case; if used adverbally, it is preceded by the element *Dé* `day' (or *Oíche* `night') and is in the genitive case (`on the day of Monday'). The adverbial set is used in answer to the question `when', and whenever one could use the preposition `on' in English:

Inniu an Luan.	Today is Monday.
Ní bheidh mé anseo Dé Luain.	I won't be there on Monday.
Bhí an Mháirt fliuch.	Tuesday was wet.
Bhí sé iontach fliuch Dé Máirt.	It was very wet on Tuesday.

**An tSeachtain**

an Luan	<i>Monday</i>	Dé Luain	Oíche Luain
an Mháirt	<i>Tuesday</i>	Dé Máirt	Oíche Mháirt
an Chéadaoin	<i>Wednesday</i>	Dé Céadaoin	Oíche Chéadaoin
an Déardaoin	<i>Thursday</i>	Déardaoin	Oíche Dhéardaoin
an Aoine	<i>Friday</i>	Dé hAoine	Oíche Aoine
an Satharn	<i>Saturday</i>	Dé Sathairn	Oíche Shathairn
an Domhnach	<i>Sunday</i>	Dé Domhnaigh	Oíche Dhomhnaigh

Cén lá atá ann inniu?

Cá huair a bheidh tú ann?

Cén lá a bheidh tú ann?

ag an deireadh seachtaine

maidin inniú

maidin amárach

maidin inné

maidin Dé Máirt

tráthnóna Dé hAoine

What day is today?

When will you be there?

What day will you be there?

on the weekend

this morning

tomorrow morning

yesterday morning

Tuesday morning

Friday afternoon

**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Put the translation sentences from Ceacht 6, Ceachtanna #1, into the future tense:

1. *Nach mbeidh an aimsir go hálainn? Beidh.*

2. Obair Bheirte

*Cad é a bheidh tú ag déanamh nuair a bheidh tú críochnaithe leis an ollscoil?* Interview your partner, then report to the class.

Here are some possible responses:

Beidh mé i mo mhúinteoir.

Beidh mé i mo mhac léinn iarchéimeach

Beidh mé i mo léachtóir

Beidh mé i mo cheoltóir

Beidh mé i mo dhochtúir etc.

3. Chain Drill

*Beidh Síle ina dochtúir - Seán - mise - banaltra - ní bheidh - Siobhán - an mbeidh - mac léinn - muid - múinteoirí - dlíodóirí - aisteoirí.*

4. Cuir Gaeilge air:

a) Use stative expressions.

1. She is a doctor.
2. He is not a musician.
3. Are you a teacher? Yes.
4. I am an actor.
5. His mother is a lecturer.

b) Use the paraphrastic construction with *ionam* etc popular in Donegal.

5. Obair Bheirte: Cá mbeidh tú Dé Luain?

*Cad é a bheidh tú a dhéanamh an tseachtain seo chugainn?* Ask your partner about his/her week and say what you'll be doing each day: *Dé Luain, beidh mé....*

6. Count Dracula & Co

Remember our friends from Ceacht 2? Make up a blurb about one of the following individuals, stating where they're from, where they live now, what languages they speak. Say something about their likes and dislikes, too:

Count Dracula (Rúmáineach / as an Rúmáin / Rúmáinis): *Seo Count Dracula. Is as an Rúmáin é. Tá sé ina chónaí i seanchaisleán sa Rúmáin, in aice le Bucarest. Tá Rúmáinis líofa aige. Is duine deas cairdiúil é, ach ní maith leis uisce ná bainne. Is fearr leis fuil.*

Niall Ó Dónaill (Meiriceánach / i Meiriceá / Béarla)

Leah Müller (Gearmáineach / as an Ghearmáin / Gearmáinis agus Béarla)

Pierre Victoire (Frainceach / as an Fhrainc / Fraincis)

Giuseppe Verdi (Iodáileach / as an Iodáil / Iodáilis)

Máirín Ní Ghallchóir (as an Ghaeltacht / Éireannach / as Éirinn / Gaeilge agus Béarla)

### Obair Bhaile

1. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Will you be there tomorrow? Yes.
2. I'm sorry, but I won't be free on Tuesday. I will have time next week.
3. We were working last night, and we'll be working again tonight.
4. Why don't you have a hat on? You'll have a cold tomorrow.
5. They aren't hungry now, but they'll be very hungry later.
6. They'll know next week.
7. Will Séamus be there on Monday? No; he'll be studying.
8. They won't be working; they'll be eating and drinking.
9. Won't he be disappointed?
10. Will she be worried?

2. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Sunday will be wet, but I don't care. I will be in Aruba!
2. Will you (sg) be here on Sunday?
3. The shop will be too crowded on Saturday.
4. Today is Saturday, and I'm not working. I love Saturday.
5. We will have a meeting on Wednesday. Will they be there? No.
6. I'll be studying on Friday.
7. She's leaving on Monday.
8. There will be a movie on Thursday.
9. They won't be here on Tuesday.
10. Friday will be bright and sunny.

**TEANGA IS CULTÚR**

**An tSeachtain (The Week)**

The seven-day week was introduced to Ireland by the Christian missionaries. The words for the days of the week reflect this origin; some are borrowed from the Imperial Roman calendar (with correspondences in all Romance languages), some reflect Christian practice.

The calendar of Republican Rome did not recognize a seven-day week. However, like elsewhere in the ancient world, the phases of the moon were observed in Roman tradition, and each day was believed to be under the control of one of the planets. When Emperor Constantine in the year 321 introduced the Judeo-Christian week as a calendar unit as part of his effort to make Christianity the state religion, the Latin names of the week days reflected this astrological identification:

Latin	French	Irish		
dies solis <i>or</i>				
dominicus	<i>sun</i>	dimanche	an Domhnach	<i>Sunday</i>
dies lunae	<i>moon</i>	lundi	an Luan	<i>Monday</i>
dies Martis	<i>Mars</i>	mardi	an Mháirt	<i>Tuesday</i>
dies Mercurii	<i>Mercury</i>	mercredi	an Chéadaoin	<i>Wednesday</i>
dies Jovis	<i>Jupiter</i>	jeudi	an Déardaoin	<i>Thursday</i>
dies Veneris	<i>Venus</i>	vendredi	an Aoine	<i>Friday</i>
dies Saturni	<i>Saturday</i>	samedi	an Satharn	<i>Saturday</i>

Christians preferred using the term 'the Lord's day' (*dominicus*) for Sunday, and Irish *Domhnach* is derived from *dominicus* just as French *dimanche*, Spanish *domingo* and Italian *domenica*.

Wednesday through Friday, finally, reflect Christian practice of having a pattern of weekly fasting in commemoration of the events of Holy Week. Friday, the day of Christ's death,

is the main fast, Wednesday is a semi-fast:

an Chéadaoin	`the first fast'
an Déardaoin	`day between the fasts' (< dia idir aoine)
an Aoine	`the fast'.

### Rann

Dónall ar meisce  
a bhean ag ól uisce  
is na páistí ag caoineadh  
ó Luan go Luan.

Dónall on the drink  
his wife drinks water  
and the children crying  
day in day out.

### Rann: An tSeachtain

Inniu an Domhnach  
Beidh muid ag foghlaim.

Today is Sunday  
We'll be studying.

Inniu an Luan  
Beidh muid ciúin.

Today is Monday  
We'll be quiet.

Inniu an Mháirt  
beidh muid i bpáirt.

Today is Tuesday  
We'll be friends.

Inniu an Chéadaoin  
Beidh muid ag ól dí.

Today is Wednesday  
We'll be having a drink.

Inniu an Déardaoin  
Beidh muid dímhaoin.

Today is Thursday  
We'll be poor.

Inniu an Aoine  
Beidh muid ag caoineadh.

Today is Friday  
We'll be weeping.

Inniu an Satharn  
beidh muid ag achrann:  
Cad é a bheidh eadrainn?  
Cat agus madadh.  
(CC #232)

Today is Saturday  
We'll be fighting:  
What will come between us?  
A cat and a dog.

### Samhain (Halloween) and the Celtic Year

*Samhain*, on the first of November, is one of four native Gaelic festivals. Spaced at three-month intervals, the four festivals divide the year into even quarters corresponding to the Irish seasons.

Gaelic society being fundamentally pastoralist, the year was divided into a summer half, when out-door grazing was possible, and a winter half, when cattle needed supplementary feeding. *Bealtaine*, on the first of May, marks the beginning of summer, *Samhain* marks its end (it appears to be derived from the word for summer, *sam* in Old Irish, cf. Modern Irish *samhradh*). This primary division of the year is intersected by two agricultural festivals: St Brigid's Day (February first) marks the beginning of the agricultural year, and *Lúnasa* (August first), a harvest festival, marks its ending. It is worth noting that of the four festivals, only St Brigid's Day has been given an overt Christian name and significance; in medieval literature it is also referred to as *Imbolc*. All four festivals are marked by a wealth of traditional ritual practice. Kevin Danaher has pointed out that all four share certain features not present in other festivals, such as more or less unruly processions in disguise by the younger folk, and a wealth of propitiatory ritual intended to protect the community from the encroachment of the otherworld (Danaher 1977).

Another division of the year into quarters under the auspices of Christianity is marked by four festivals important in the Christian calendar, St John's Eve, Michaelmas, Christmas, and St Patrick's Day. Two rhymes from the repertoire of the co. Kerry storyteller Seán Ó Conaill from County Kerry speaks of the native divisions as 'true' (*firinneach*), the Christian divisions as 'crooked' (*cam*), presumably referring to the fact that the native festivals were spaced at exact intervals, while the Christian ones are approximate:

#### **Ráithí Fírinneacha na Bliana** (The True Quarters of the Year)

Ráithe ó Lúnasa go Samhain	A quarter from Lúnasa to Samhain
Ráithe ó Shamhain go Lá 'le [=Fhéile] Bríde	A quarter from Samhain to St Brigid's Day
Ráithe ó Lá 'le Bríde go Bealtaine	A quarter from St Brigid's Day to Bealtaine
Ráithe ó Bhealtaine go Lúnasa.	A quarter from Bealtaine to Lúnasa.

#### **Ráithí Cama na Bliana** (The Crooked Quarters of the Year)

Ráithe ó Lá 'le Shan Seáin go Lá 'le Míchíl	A quarter from St John's to Michaelmas
Ráithe ó Lá 'le Míchíl go Nollaig	A quarter from Michaelmas to Christmas
Ráithe ó Nollaig go Lá 'le Pádraig	A quarter from Christmas to St Patrick's
Ráithe ó Lá 'le Pádraig go Lá 'le Shan Seáin	A quarter from St Patrick's to St John's.

[SOCB, 353]

#### **Oíche Shamhna**

All fruit and produce had to be stored by Samhain; fruit left after that, even if it was still edible, was considered to be 'touched' and unfit for human consumption. As we might expect with an end-of-summer festival, the special fruits associated with the festival are apples and nuts; other fruit have made an appearance in recent times, but all the traditional games involve the native fruits (Danaher 1977, 123): Children, hands tied on their backs, dunk for apples swimming in a basin of water, or try to grab the apples from the two ends of a spinning cross-piece of wood, which had burning candles attached to the other bar.

Like all Irish calendar festivals, the festival begins on the eve, *Oíche Shamhna* 'the night

of Samhain'. On Oíche Shamhna the walls between this world and the other world are permeable. The inhabitants of the otherworld, referred to euphemistically as 'the good people', 'the little people', or even 'the gentry' (*na daoine maithe; na daoine beaga; na daoine uaisle*) were thought to roam about. The dead were thought to visit the homes they used to inhabit, and chairs were set for them by the fire (Ó Grianna 1976, 33). Since *Samhain* is the quintessential liminal festival, marking the beginning of the new, darker half of the year, and allowing access to things normally hidden, many practices of divining the future are associated with it. Young unmarried women and to some extent men would attempt to ascertain the name of their future partner. A head of cabbage was hung up over the door: the first person to enter was the one you were destined to marry (Ó Grianna, 33). If you had a sweetheart already, you would place two nuts near the fire and name them after your lover and yourself: if they jumped in the same direction, all was well, if they did not, the match was not to be. Other divination games included *cluiche na bhfochupán* ('the game of saucers'): a blindfolded person, usually a girl, had to choose one of a number of saucers: if she chose the one containing water, it meant emigration; the ring meant marriage in the coming year; the coin meant wealth, and the earth meant early death. A ring and similar tokens of the future were also baked into the *bairín breac*, anglicised as 'Barmbrack', a sweet loaf eaten during the festival.

Given the ubiquitous presence of the unseen on Halloween, the practice of going from house to house would appear audacious, and most family traditions took place indoors. However, to unruly members of the community, especially adolescent boys and young men, this might have been a welcome opportunity to make mischief, and there is some evidence that in some areas young men did go around in disguise, playing pranks and extorting sweets or money, reciting rhymes such as this one:

### Rann: Anocht Oíche Shamhna

Ahem! Ahem!  
 Anocht Oíche Shamhna!  
 Cuir muc in ár measc!  
 Foiligh do phónaire, a bhean an tí  
 Is na foiligh mo chuidse aráin ná dí  
 Finíní, fáiníní! Íochtarán, uachtarán!  
 Itheadh na caoirigh na copóga  
 Agus ithimis an gráinseachán.  
 Hurrah! Seo, a mháistreás,  
 Cuardaigh do phóca  
 Agus tabhair rud éigin do na buachaillí  
 Agus scaoil chun siúil iad  
 Nó buail mé féin idir an dá shúil  
 Le píosa leathchorónach.  
 (CC #257)

Ahem! Ahem!  
 Tonight is Halloween!  
 Put a pig before us!  
 Hide your beans, Woman of the House,  
 But not my share of bread or drink;  
 Fíníní [Fenians], fáiníní! Servant, master!  
 Let the sheep eat dock leaves  
 And let us eat frumenty.  
 Hurrah! Now, Mistress,  
 Search your pockets  
 Give something to the lads  
 And let them go  
 Or hit me between my eyes  
 With a half crown coin!

## SÚIL SIAR (REVISION): CEACHT 4 - CEACHT 7

Can you say the following things? If you can't, or you're not quite sure, go back to the lesson and paragraph indicated after each item:

- . say 'I am (not) / I was (not) / I will (not) be' (4.1; 6.1; 7.1)
- . say 'on me, on you, on him, on her, on us, on you, on them' (4.2)
- . say that you are very angry (4.2)
- . say that the house is very big (two options in Donegal); really big; too big (4.3)
- . say that Áine is beautiful (4.4)
- . say 'How are you; what is your name; what does he look like?' (4.5)
- . say 'I am (not) working' (5.1)
- . say 'at me, at you, at him, at her, at us, at you, at them' (5.1)
- . say 'I have no money; I speak Irish; I can swim' (5.1)
- . say 'I am asleep; he is standing; she is asleep; they are sitting down' (5.2)
- . say that the weather is beautiful / bad; say that it's a nice day (5.3)
- . say that you have broken the window and have not yet written the letter (5.4)
- . say that the book is on a chair / on the chair / on a table / under the table / in the library / in the house (6.2)
- . say where you were last night (6.3)
- . say what kind of rooms there are in your house (6.4)
- . say that you will be a teacher / postgraduate student / actor (7.2&3)
- . say 'in me, in you, in him, in her, in us, in you, in them' (7.3)
- . say where you went on holidays last summer (7.4)
- . say 'today is Monday / Tuesday / Wednesday' etc; say that you will be in school on Monday, Tuesday etc (7.5)

### Revision Exercises

1. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. The man does not have a house.
2. The woman is wearing a hat.
3. The girl has a headache.
4. The student had a car.
5. The book is on the table.
6. Do they speak Spanish? No, but they speak Italian and Greek.
7. We don't have money, but we don't care.
8. She has long blonde hair and brown eyes.
9. Síle was dancing, and Nuala was reading.
10. I am not tired, I am hungry!

2. Transpose the following sentences into the past and future tense. The first sentence is done for you:

CEACHT A SEACHT / LESSON SEVEN

*An bhfuil tú ceart go leor? Tá. 'Are you all right? Yes.'* / *An raibh tú ceart go leor? Bhí. / An mbeidh tú ceart go leor? Beidh.*

1. An bhfuil tú ceart go leor? Tá.
2. Níl fearg ar a mháthair.
3. Tá an páiste ina chodladh.
4. An mbeidh tú sa bhaile? Beidh.
5. Ní bheidh mé tuirseach.
6. Beidh muid ag léamh.
7. Bhí sé ag cócaireacht.
8. Ní raibh bia ar bith sa chuisneoir.
9. An raibh an múinteoir sásta leis an obair? Bhí.
10. Tá áthas ar an chailín.

# 8

## CEAChT A HOChT

### FOCLÓIR

abair <sup>20</sup>	say
ábalta <sup>U</sup>	able
amach	out
bain	take
bain de	take off (clothes)
bí	be
bris	break
caithfidh	must
cantalach	grumpy
ceannaigh	buy
cuir	put
cuir ar	put on (clothes)
cuisneoir (m)	fridge
cúpla	a couple, a few
cúpla uair	a few times
de (díom, díot, de, di, dínn, díbh, díobh)	from (from me, from you ...)
déan	do
déan deifir	hurry up
do (dom, duit, dó, di, dúinn, daoibh, dóibh)	to, for
druid <sup>U</sup>	close
éist	listen
faigh	get
fáilte romhat/romhaibh!	welcome; you (sg/pl) are welcome
fan	wait
foghlaim	learn
foscail, <sup>U</sup> oscail	open
glac	take
glan	clean
goitse <sup>U</sup>	come here
go raibh maith agat/agaibh	thank you (sg/pl)
i gceann tamaill	in a little while
is féidir le X	X is able, X can
isteach	in
ith	eat
le do thoil / le bhur dtoil	please (sg/pl)
labhair	speak

---

<sup>20</sup> All verbs are listed in the 2 sg imperative, the so-called 'dictionary form.'

léigh	read
lig do scíth	relax
mar a deir siad	as they say
ná	do not
ná bí buartha	don't worry
ná déan dearmad ar X	don't forget X
ná habair é	don't mention it; you're welcome
obair, f. gen. na hoibre	work
ól	drink
rith	run
rud	thing
saoiste (m)	boss
scríobh	write
síos	down
siúl	walk
stad	stop
suas	up
suigh	sit
tabhair	give
tar	come
téigh	go
uair	hour, time

### COMHRÁ

*Síle comes home exhausted from her first day of work temping as a secretary; Pádraigín pampers her.*

Síle: Dia duit, a Phádraigín.

Pádraigín: Dia is Muire duit! Goitse, a Shíle. Tá mise sa chistin. – An bhfuil sé ag cur? Bain díot do chóta - tá sé fliuch báite. Cad é mar atá tú, a chroí? Tá cuma thuirseach ort.

Síle: Tá mé rud beag tuirseach ceart go leor.

Pádraigín: Suigh síos anseo agus lig do scíth. Seo duit cupán tae.

Síle: Go raibh céad maith agat.

Pádraigín: Ná habair é. An bhfuil ocras ort? Ta bia sa chuisneoir. Glac rud éigin le hithe!

Síle: Tá mé ceart go leor, go raibh maith agat. Beidh mé ag ithe i gceann tamaill.

Pádraigín: Bhuel, a chailín, cad é mar atá do phost nua ag dul?

Síle: Tá sé ceart go leor. Tá cuid mhaith oibre le déanamh agam. Tá mo shaoiste rud beag cantalach. “Déan é seo! Déan é siúd! Foscail an fhuinneog! Faigh cupán caife dom! Féach ar an urlár: tá sé an-salach. Glan anois é! Agus ná bí ag caint ar an teileafón!” Ach ní bheidh mé ann ach cúpla uair sa tseachtain, agus tá sé maith go leor.

Pádraigín: An bhfuil an t-airgead go maith?

Síle: Tá. Tá sé an-réasúnta.

Pádraigín: Ah bhuel. `Is é an bia capall na hoibre,' mar a deir siad.



in a slender vowel (e.g. *cuir*), and **-aigí** to stems which end in a broad vowel (e.g. *fan*). Verbs ending in a slender consonant. The verbs in the list below should be treated as vocabulary items and mastered:

bain	bainigí	ag baint	<i>take</i>
cuir	cuirigí	ag cur	<i>put</i>
siúil	siúiligí	ag siúl	<i>walk</i>
rith	rithigí	ag rith	<i>run</i>
bris	brisigí	ag briseadh	<i>break</i>
éist	éistigí	ag éisteacht	<i>listen</i>
druid <sup>U</sup>	druidigí <sup>U</sup>	ag druidim <sup>U</sup>	<i>close</i> <sup>21</sup>
tit	titigí	ag titim	<i>fall</i>
tuig	tuigigí	ag tuigbheáil <sup>U</sup>	<i>understand</i>

Verbs ending in a broad consonant:

seas	seasaigí	ag seasamh	<i>stand</i>
fan	fanaigí	ag fanacht	<i>wait, stay</i>
ól	ólaigí	ag ól	<i>drink</i>
stad	stadaigí	ag stad	<i>stop</i>
tóg	tógaigí	ag tógáil	<i>lift, take</i>
féach	féachaigí	ag féachaint	<i>look</i>
scríobh	scríobhaigí	ag scríobh	<i>write</i>
glan	glanaigí	ag glanadh	<i>clean</i>
scuab	scuabaigí	ag scuabadh	<i>brush</i>
gabh	gabhaigí	ag gabháil	<i>go</i>
goitse <sup>U</sup>	goitsigí	[ - ]	<i>come here</i> <sup>22</sup>
póg	pógaigí	ag pógadh	<i>kiss</i>
pós	pósaigí	ag pósadh	<i>marry</i>
iarr (ar)	iarraigí (ar)	ag iarraidh	<i>want; ask for</i>
gearr	gearraigí	ag gearradh	<i>cut</i>

Monosyllabic Stems in *-igh*

Monosyllabic verb stems ending in *-igh* used to add *-igí* just like the verbs above, but the spelling reform of the mid-twentieth century simplified the spelling *-ighigí* [pronounced i:gi] to *-igí*:

suigh	suígí	ag suí	<i>sit</i>
luigh	luígí	ag luí	<i>lie (down)</i>
nigh	nígí	ag ní	<i>wash</i>

As usual with spelling reforms there were some hitches. In some cases the **-ighi-** became reduced to simple **i** rather than **í**, in order to prevent a proliferation of *sínte fada*:

léigh	léigí	ag léamh	<i>read</i>
-------	-------	----------	-------------

<sup>21</sup> In the south, the verb *dún* (*dúnaigí; ag dúnadh*) is used instead of *druid*.

<sup>22</sup> This is not really a verb at all, but a contraction of *gabh anseo*. The plural form *goitsigí* is thus historically spurious, but demonstrates the creative process at work in a living language.

## §1.1B. Polysyllabic Verb Stems

Most slender polysyllabic first-conjugation verbs are de-palatalized (made broad) to add the plural ending:

Sábháil	sábhálaigí	ag sábháil	<i>save</i>
vótáil	vótálaigí	ag vótáil	<i>vote</i>
taispeáin	taispeánaigí	ag taispeáint	<i>show</i>

Some slender stems, however, are not de-palatalized:

tiomáin	tiomáinigí	ag tiomáint	<i>drive</i>
---------	------------	-------------	--------------

There are also a few verbal stems which are broad:

teagasc	teagascaigí	ag teagasc	<i>teach.</i>
---------	-------------	------------	---------------

## §1.2. Second Conjugation Verbs

§1.2A. Polysyllabic Stems in *-igh*

By far the largest group of verbs in the second conjugation end in *-(a)igh*. Before the spelling reform, these used to add *-igí* to the stem to form the imperative plural, but, as with the first-declension verbs in *-igh*, the spelling *-ighigí* was reduced to *-igí*:

deisigh *formerly* deis**ighigí** > *now* deis**ígí**

Verbs ending in *igh*:

éirigh	éirígí	ag éirí	<i>get up</i>
deisigh	deisígí	ag deisiú	<i>mend</i>
imigh	imígí	ag imeacht	<i>leave</i>
bailigh	bailígí	ag bailiú	<i>gather, collect</i>
dúisigh	dúisígí	ag dúiseacht	<i>wake up</i>

Verbs ending in *aigh*:

ceannaigh	ceannaígí	ag ceannach	<i>buy</i>
críochnaigh	críochnaígí	ag críochnú	<i>finish</i>

## . 1.2B. Syncopated Stems

Disyllabic verbs ending in a consonant (rather than *-igh*) add the plural imperative ending to the stem, resulting in a multisyllabic verbform. There is a tendency in Irish to 'syncopate' such polysyllabic forms by dropping an internal vowel or vowels:

foscail <sup>U</sup>	fosclaígí <sup>U</sup>	ag foscladh <sup>U</sup>	<i>open</i> <sup>23</sup>
imir	imrigí	ag imirt	<i>play</i>
labhair	labhraígí	ag labhairt	<i>speak</i>

## . 1.2C. Stems That Resist Syncopation

<sup>23</sup> Outside Donegal, the form *oscail* (*oscaígí*, *ag oscailt*) is used.

Not all second-declension verbs are amenable to syncopation; syncope is not an option when the vowel in question is long, or in cases where the loss of a vowel would lead to unpronounceable consonant clustering. In such cases the plural imperative ending is simply added to the stem:

foghlaim	foghlaimígí	ag foghlaim	<i>learn</i>
tarraing	tarraingígí	ag tarraingt	<i>pull</i>

### 1.3. Irregular Verbs

There is a small group of verbs that do not conform to either of the two conjugations in all of their forms. These eleven verbs are called 'irregular.' The formation of the imperative is not irregular in all irregular verbs, but with a few of the irregular verbs, different parts of the verb, such as the singular and the plural imperative (as well as, in some cases, the verbal noun) are derived from different ('suppletive') roots.

bí	bígí	[bheith] <sup>24</sup>	<i>be</i>
feic	feicígí	ag feiceáil <sup>U</sup>	<i>see</i>
cluin <sup>25</sup>	cluinígí	ag cluinstin	<i>hear</i>
déan	déanaígí	ag déanamh	<i>do</i>
téigh	téigí	ag dul	<i>go</i>
faigh	faighígí	ag fáil	<i>get</i>
abair	abraígí	ag rá	<i>say</i>
tabhair	tugaígí	ag tabhairt	<i>give</i>
tar	tagaígí / taraígí	ag teacht	<i>come</i>
beir (ar)	beirígí (ar)	ag breith	<i>catch</i>
ith	ithígí	ag ithe	<i>eat</i>

## §2. An Tuiseal Gairmeach (The Vocative Case)

The vocative case is used when addressing a person, and is preceded by the vocative particle *a*, which causes *séimhiú*:

Síle	<i>Sheila</i>	a Shíle
cara	<i>friend</i>	a chara
Donncha	<i>Donncha</i>	a Dhonncha

Men's names and other masculine nouns ending in a broad consonant (i.e. belonging to the first declension) have this consonant palatalized in the vocative:

Seán	<i>John</i>	a Sheáin
Séamus	<i>James</i>	a Shéamuis
amadán	<i>fool</i>	a amadáin

<sup>24</sup> NB The verbal noun of the substantive verb, *bheith*, is not, for obvious reasons, used in a compound tense with *tá*, and is never preceded by *ag*.

<sup>25</sup> *Éist/éistígí* tends to be used instead of *cluin/cluinígí*.

mac                    *son*                    a mhic

NB A couple of men's names ending in a broad consonant are NOT inflected: *a Liam, a Phroinsias*.

### §2.1. Terms of Endearment

Terms of endearment are used in a wide range of contexts in Irish. Aside from their use in romantic situations, they are commonly used by adults talking to children; women of any age group use them frequently when addressing each other. Men tend to use them rather less among themselves; *a mhic* ('sonny, dude') is used affectionately between men. With the exception of *a mhic*, terms of endearment are not usually palatalized, even if, like *stór*, *rún* or *leanbh*, they belong to the first declension:

a stór	treasure
a rún	darling (literally 'desire')
a leanbh	child
a chroí	heart
a ghrá	love
a chuid	treasure (literally 'share')
a thaisce	treasure
a chuisle	darling (literally 'vein')
a mhuirín	darling

Note that terms of endearment are not palatalized in the vocative, even if they end in a broad consonant (*stór*; *rún*; *leanbh*).

In romantic contexts the endearments may become more elaborate:

a ghrá ghil mo chroí	bright love of my heart
a mhíle grá	my thousand love
a stór mo chroí	treasure of my heart

Imperatives are frequently accompanied by terms of endearment in the vocative case:

Foscail an doras, a stór!	Open the door, darling!
Ith do dhinnéar, a thaisce!	Eat your dinner, pet!

### §2.2. An Aidiacht (Adjectives)

An adjective following a noun or personal name in the vocative singular is also lenited; an adjective following a masculine first-declension noun or personal name is both lenited and palatalized:

cara dil	a chara dhil
Síle Bheag	a Shíle Bheag

Seán Mór

a Shéain Mhóir

## §2.3. Writing a Letter

*How to Open a Letter:*

a dhuine uasail	dear Sir ( <i>a bhean uasal, a dhaoine uaisle, a mhná uaisle</i> )
a chara / a chairde	friend / friends (dear Sir / To Whom it May Concern)
a chara liom	dear friend
a sheanchara dhil	dear old friend
a Dhaid, a Dhaidí	Dad, Daddy
a Mham, a Mhamaí	Mum, Mummy
a Sheáin dhil	dear Seán
a Sheáin, a chara	dear Seán
a Mháire dhil	dear Máire
a Róisín, a stór	darling Róisín

*How to Close a Letter:*

tabhair aire duit féin	take care
slán agus beannacht	best wishes ('good-bye and a blessing')
beir bua (agus beannacht)	be well / best wishes ('gain victory')
is mise le meas	I remain respectfully
le grá ó Bhríd	with love from Bríd
grá mór	much love
póg is barróg	a kiss and a hug

### §3. Na Réamhfhocail `do' agus `de' agus a bhForainmneacha Réamhfhoclacha (The Prepositions *do* and *de*)

DO `to, for'		DE `from, of'	
dom, domh	<i>to me</i>	díom	<i>from me</i>
duit	<i>to you</i>	díot	<i>from you</i>
dó	<i>to him</i>	de	<i>from him</i>
di	<i>to her</i>	di	<i>from her</i>
dúinn	<i>to us</i>	dínn	<i>from us</i>
daoibh	<i>to you</i>	díbh	<i>from you</i>
dóibh	<i>to them</i>	díobh	<i>from them</i>

Note that in many areas of Donegal, the prepositional pronouns *dom, duit, dó* etc are always used instead of *díom, díot, de* etc (Ó Baoill 1996, 95; Hughes 1994, 658). In writing, however, the



**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. dear John
2. dear Dad
3. o friend
4. o friends
5. o big fool
6. dear Mum
7. ladies and gentlemen
8. o son / hey dude
9. o noble teacher
10. dear friend

2. You are addressing the following people (by the Irish forms of their names):

John, Bridget, James, Kevin, Brian, George, Christopher, Kate, Paul, Patrick.

3. Litir do do spéirbhean / spéirfhear

You like someone a LOT. Write him/her a letter, making good use of your terms of endearments!

4. Translate the following sentences, using first the 2sg then the 2pl imperative:

1. Listen to him!
2. Call me (put a call on me) tomorrow. I'll be at home in the evening.
3. Don't leave now. It's too early.
4. Don't eat that!
5. Don't worry (don't be worried).
6. Watch them!
7. Give me the cup, please.
8. Do the homework.
9. Come with me.
10. Don't say that.

5. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. Get up, Seán, and come down.
2. Go out, Síle, and don't come back in!
3. Come in and sit down.
4. Don't go outside today.
5. The water was coming down on us.
6. I went up the stairs.
7. Is Aisling in? No, she's not home. She's outside.
8. Are you coming home?
9. Go home and stay home!
10. Are you upstairs? Come down!

## TEANGA IS CULTÚR

### Rainn do Pháistí

Buail ar an doras  
Is féach isteach  
Ardaigh an laiste  
Agus siúil isteach  
Suigh ar an stól  
Agus bí ag ól  
Cad é mar atá tú ar maidin?  
(CC #1)

Knock on the door  
And look inside  
Lift the latch  
And walk inside  
Sit on the stool  
And have a drink:  
How are you doing this morning?

Inis scéal,  
Cum bréag  
Nó bí amuigh!  
(CC #338)

Tell a story,  
Make up a lie,  
Or you're out!

Dhá éinín bheaga thuas ar an chrann,  
Sin é Peadar, sin é Pól.  
Imigh uaim a Pheadair  
Imigh uaim a Phóil.  
Tar ar ais a Pheadair  
Tar ar ais a Phóil!  
(CC #6b)

Two little birds up on the tree  
That is Peadar, that is Pól.  
Go away, Peadar  
Go away, Pól  
Come again Peadar  
Come again Pól.

Aon, dó, trí,  
Fathach mór buí.  
Rith isteach, rith amach,  
Rith anonn is rith anall  
Nó rith isteach i bpoll -  
Tá an fathach ar do thí:  
Amach leat, amach leat!  
(RR 27; *cluiche folach bíog*)

One, two, three  
A big ugly giant.  
Run inside, run outside  
Run over there and back again  
Or run into a hole -  
The giant's going to get you:  
Out with you! Out with you!  
(*game of hide and seek*)

### Amhrán do Leanbh

Caithimid suas is suas é  
Caithimid suas an páiste  
Caithimid suas is suas é  
Is tiocfaidh sé anuas amárach.

Let's throw him up and up  
Let's throw the child up  
Let's throw him up and up  
And he'll come down tomorrow.

### Rann

I d'óige, oscail do mheabhair,  
Is bailigh an fhoghlaim leat.

In your youth open your mind  
and gather learning as you go.

### Seanfhocail

Ceart dom, ceart duit!

What's right for the gander is right for the goose.

Ná déan nós is ná bris nós!

Don't make a law and don't break a law.

Is é an bia capall na hoibre.

Food is a good workhorse.

Níl uasal ná híseal  
ach suas seal is síos seal.

There is no such thing as high and low,  
only up for a while, and down for a while.

### Amhrán: Éirigh Suas a Stóirín

Éirigh suas, a stóirín,  
mura bhfuil tú i do shuí  
Fosgail an doras,  
agus lig mise chun tí.  
Tá buidéal i m'aice  
a bhéarfás deoch do mhnaoi an tí  
Is tá súil agam  
nach ndiúltíonn tú mé fá d'iníon.

Get up my darling  
if you're not still up.  
Open the door  
and let me into the house.  
I have a bottle for the housewife  
to pour her a drink:  
And I hope you won't refuse me  
your daughter in marriage.

### Traditional Irish First Names

Some Irish names have become very popular in the entire English-speaking world: Brendan (Breandán), Kevin (Caoimhín), Bridget (Bríd), Kathleen (Caitlín), Moira (Máire), Maureen (Máirín), Nóra, and, more recently, Liam and Seán. In the case of names such as Brian, Neal (US)/Neil (B&I), Kevin, and Sheila, most people may not even be aware that the name is originally Irish.

Many traditional names are attested already in the earliest written records (from the seventh century onwards) and appear to be native. These include, for women: Áine, Ailbhe, Bríd, Eithne, Gráinne, Síle, Siorcha, Úna; and for men: Conn, Fearghal, Fearghus, Oscar, Art, Cormac, Éamonn, Eoghan, Tadhg, Dónall, Rónán, Oisín, Ruairí and Caoimhín.

Irish naming practices did not change significantly during the first centuries of Christianization, though Latin names and Irish names reflecting religious practice make an appearance in the written sources, especially for churchmen: Colmcille 'the dove of the church'; Máel Muire 'devotee (tonsured one) of St Mary.' The name of the Virgin Mary, *Muire*, was borrowed early, but there is no indication that it was used as a girl's name.

As elsewhere in Europe, naming practices changed drastically with the church reforms of the twelfth century. The custom of naming children after popular Christian saints brought about the spread of a more or less uniform set of names throughout Europe. Many of the most common Irish names were introduced to Ireland at this juncture. Some of the most common saints' names for women are:

Cáit	Kate	(a Cháit)
Cáitlín	Kathleen	(a Chaitlín)
Éilís	Elizabeth	(a Éilís)
Bairbre	Barbara	(a Bhairbre)
Máire	Mary	(a Mháire)
Nóra	Honora	(a Nóra)

Some common Christian names for men are:

Peadar	Peter	(a Pheadair)
Pól	Paul	(a Phóil)
Mícheál	Michael	(a Mhícheáil) <sup>26</sup>
Labhrás	Laurence	(a Labhrais)
Liam	William	(a Liam)
Proinsias	Francis	(a Phroinsias)
Críostóir	Christopher	(a Chríostóir)
Pádraig	Patrick	(a Phádraig)
Seoirse	George	(a Sheoirse)
Muiris	Maurice	(a Mhuiris)

Since the Celtic Revival around the turn of the nineteenth century, the names of Irish heroes and heroines from the medieval sagas started to become fashionable among English speakers. Names such as Maeve (Méabh), Connor (Conchobhor), Emer, Niamh and Fergus from the Ulster cycle

<sup>26</sup> In Munster, the vocative of *Mícheál* is *a Mhíchil*.

of tales, Fionn, Oisín, Dermot (Diarmuid) and Gráinne from the Fenian cycle, and Cormac from the historical cycle, which had become rare after the medieval period, became popular again. The name *Emer* is a case in point: It is usually pronounced [i:mer] today, whereas in Old Irish it was pronounced [ever]. Another modernism is the name *Aisling*; the word, meaning 'dream,' only became popular as a name for a woman in the twentieth century.<sup>27</sup>

Girls' names based on Irish place names, such as Erin (Ireland), Shannon (the river), and Tara (the seat of the Irish high kings in Irish myth), may first have gained currency among Irish Americans as a symbol of identification with their ethnic homeland; of these, only Tara is occasionally used in Ireland.

---

<sup>27</sup> In the earliest literature an *aisling* refers to a dream vision of a beautiful woman; in seventeenth-century political *aisling* poetry, the woman in the vision was typically a personification of Ireland. These personifications (Dark Rosaleen, Kathleen Ni Hoolihan etc) had a great appeal to the cultural nationalist imagination.

# 9

## CEAHT A NAOI

### FOCLÓIR

ag bualadh le X	meeting X
ag moladh	praising
ag réiteach le chéile	getting on with each other
ag troid	fighting
aintín (f)	aunt
an Lá Altaithe (m)	Thanksgiving Day
anuas; le cúpla bliain anuas	upwards, for; for a couple of years
aon, amháin	one
arasán (m)	apartment
ar dtús	at first, in the beginning
ar dóigh <sup>U</sup>	great, excellent
athair mór, seanathair (m)	grandfather
bean chéile (f)	wife
beirt (f)	two people
an bheirt acu	the two of them
bus (m)	bus
bain sult as!	enjoy!
barraíocht <sup>U</sup> (f)	too much
blasta	tasty
cá háit a ndeachaigh tú?	where did you go?
cad é a tharla?	what happened?
ceathair, ceithre	four
chuig	to
clann (f)	children, offspring
cúig	five
carr (m)	car
col ceathair (m)	cousin
colscartha	divorced
colscaradh (m)	divorce
cuir glao ar X	call X (on the phone)
dall	blind
déan dearmad	forget
dea-scéal (m)	good news <sup>28</sup>
drochscéal (m)	bad news
droch-chuideachta (f)	bad company

---

<sup>28</sup> The forms *dea-scéala* and *drochscéala* are also used; *scéala* functions as a collective noun with the meaning 'news, tidings, message.'

deich	ten
dó, dhá	two
eitleán (m)	plane
fear céile	husband
galánta	nice, fine
glasraí	vegetables
go bhfóire Dia ar X	may God have mercy on X
iarsmalann, (f); pl iarsmalanna	museum
i m'aonar (i d'aonar, ina aonar etc)	by myself (by yourself, by himself etc)
is dóigh liom (go)	I think (that)
is dócha (go)	it is probable (that)
mar sin	so, thus
mar de ghnáth	as usual
máthair mhór, seanmháthair	grandmother
milseog (f)	dessert
muintir	family
neacht (f)	niece
nia (m)	nephew
naoi	nine
nuair a	when
ocht	eight
óstán (m)	hotel
pióg puimcín	pumpkin pie
pósta	married
róbhruite	overcooked
sé	six
seacht	seven
scartha	separated
singil	single
sona sásta	very happy
teaghlach	household, family
toirtín úll	apple tart
traein (f)	train
trí	three
turcaí (m)	turkey
uimhir (f)	number
uilig <sup>U</sup>	all
uncail (m)	uncle

## COMHRÁ

*Sara and Seán, who are studying Irish in Boston, are discussing their respective Thanksgiving experiences.*

Sara: Dia duit a Sheáin. Cad é mar atá tú?

Seán: Tá mé go breá, go raibh maith agat. Cá raibh tú ag an deireadh seachtaine? Chuir mé glao ort cúpla uair.

Sara: Chuaigh mé abhaile go Nua Eabhrac don Lá Altaithe.

Seán: Cad é mar a bhí sé?

Sara: Bhí sé go hiontach. Bhí sé an-deas gach aon duine a fheiceáil.

Seán: Cé a bhí ann?

Sara: Bhí mo mhuintir uilig ann: m'athair agus mo mháthair, mo dheartháir agus a bhean chéile, agus a gclann: tá beirt nia agam agus neacht.

Seán: An raibh do dheirfiúr Máire ann chomh maith?

Sara: Bhí. Bhí Máire ann lena fear céile.

Seán: An bhfuil sí pósta? Ní raibh a fhios agam sin.

Sara: Tá, le cúpla bliain anuas, go bhfóire Dia uirthi!

Seán: Cad chuige? Cad é atá cearr?

Sara: Níl siad ag réiteach rómhaith le chéile. Bhí siad ag troid an oíche ar fad, agus mise i mo shuí ag an tábla idir an bheirt. Bhí sé uafásach. - Agus tú féin? An ndeachaigh tú abhaile?

Seán: Chuaigh. Tháinig mé ar ais díreach inniu.

Sara: Ar bhain tú sult as?

Seán: Bhain; bhí sé ar dóigh. Bhí gach aon duine toigh mo sheanmháthar mar de ghnáth. Ach níl mé cinnte go mbeidh muid ag dul ann arís.

Sara: Cad chuige?

Seán: Tá mo sheanmháthair ag éirí sean, agus tá sí rud beag dall. Is cócaire réasúnta í, ach ní raibh an bia ródheas an t-am seo. An bhean bhocht! Bhí an turcaí dóite go dona, bhí na glasraí róbhruite, agus ní raibh na prátaí rósta go leor. Bhí gach aon duine ag rá go raibh an bia go galánta ar ndóigh! Bhí milseog dheas againn, buíochas le Dia; rinne mo mháthair toirtín úll a bhí iontach blasta, agus cheannaigh mo dheartháir uachtar reoite.

Sara: Fuair tusa an drochbhia agus mise an droch-chuideachta mar sin.

Seán: Fuair. Níl mé cinnte cé acu is fearr.

## AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

### §1. An Aimsir Chaite (The Past Tense)

#### §1.1. Regular Verbs

The past tense of regular verbs, both first- and second-conjugation, is formed by leniting the initial consonant of the stem:

Bhris sé a chuid spéaclaí.

He broke his glasses.

Chríochnaigh mé an obair.

I finished the work.

Stems beginning with a vowel (or a lenited `f) are prefixed by d`:

D'ith mé mo bhricfeasta ar a naoi a chlog.

I ate breakfast at nine o'clock.

D'fhan mé leis.

I waited for him.

D'fhreagair sé mé.

He answered me.

Negative:	<i>níor</i>	Níor ith mé go fóill.	I did not eat yet.
Interrog.:	<i>ar</i>	Ar dhruid tú an doras?	Did you close the door?
Neg. int.:	<i>nár</i>	Nár bhain tú sult as an lá?	Didn't you enjoy the day?

## 1.2. Irregular Verbs

<b>Affirmative</b>	<b>Negative</b>	<b>Interrogative</b>	
bhí	ní raibh	an raibh	<i>was</i>
chonaic	ní fhaca	an bhfaca	<i>saw</i>
rinne	ní dhearna	an ndearna	<i>did</i>
chuaigh	ní dheachaigh	an ndeachaigh	<i>went</i>
fuair	ní bhfuair	an bhfuair	<i>got</i>
dúirt	ní dúirt	an dúirt	<i>said</i>
chuala	níor chuala	ar chuala	<i>heard</i>
thug	níor thug	ar thug	<i>gave</i>
tháinig	níor tháinig	ar tháinig	<i>came</i>
rug (ar)	níor rug (ar)	ar rug (ar)	<i>caught</i>
d'ith	níor ith	ar ith	<i>ate</i>

## Comhrá Breise

Pádraigín: Cá raibh tú, a Aisling?

Aisling: Bhí mé ar laethanta saoire.

Pádraigín: Cá háit a ndeachaigh tú?

Aisling: Chuaigh mé go dtí an Fhrainc. Bhí mé i bPáras ar feadh cúpla seachtain. Bhí sé go hiontach.

Pádraigín: An ndeachaigh tú i d'aonar?

Aisling: Ní dheachaigh. Tháinig mo chara Áine liom.

Pádraigín: Cad é a rinne sibh i bPáras?

Aisling: Ní dhearna muid mórán. Chuaigh muid go dtí an Louvre agus iarsmalanna eile ar ndóigh, agus d'ith muid bia galanta.

Pádraigín: An bhfaca sibh an Túr Eiffel?

Aisling: Chonaic cinnte.

Pádraigín: An bhfuair sibh óstán réasúnta? Nach raibh sé daor?

Aisling: Ní raibh. Ní bhfuair muid óstán ar bith. D'fhan muid in arasán mo dheirfear atá ag staidéar i bPáras. Bhí an-am againn.

## §2. Na hUimhreacha 1-10 (The Numbers 1-10)

### §2.1. Numbers Standing Alone

a haon one

a dó two

a trí three

a ceathair	four
a cúig	five
a sé	six
a seacht	seven
a hocht	eight
a naoi	nine
a deich	ten
neamhní / náid	zero

These numbers are used for:

§2.1.1 Basic arithmetic:

a cúig póinte a trí	(5.3)
a haon is a haon sin a dó	(1 + 1 = 2)
a ceathair lúide a dó sin a dó	(4 - 2 = 2)

§2.1.2. Giving your telephone number:

a ceathair a naoi a cúig a haon a dó neamhní a hocht (495-1208)

§2.1.3. Playing cards:

an dó spéireata	the two of spades
an t-aon hart	the one of hearts
an ceathair triuf	the four of clubs
an seacht muileata	the seven of diamonds

§2.1.4. Telling time (vide next chapter):

tá sé a haon a chlog it's one o'clock

§2.1.5. And all other contexts where numbers stand on their own:

a haon a dó a trí	a-one, a-two, a-three
bus a dó	bus number two
seomra a cúig	room number five
Éilís a Dó	Elizabeth II

§2.2. *Numbers Followed by Nouns (Counting Objects)*

Generally, the singular rather than plural form of the noun is used with numerals (but note the important exceptions below). When counting objects, a different form of the numerals 'one,' 'two' and 'four' is used. *Amháin*, 'one' follows the noun:

madadh amháin one dog<sup>29</sup>

All other numbers precede the noun. The numbers 2-6 cause *seimhiú*:

<sup>29</sup> *Amháin* means 'only'; it was initially presumably added for emphasis. The form *aon* is found in the construction *aon mhadadh amháin* 'one dog only' but *madadh amháin* has become the unmarked form.

<b>dhá</b> mhadadh	two dogs
trí chat	three cats
<b>ceithre</b> bhláth	four flowers
cúig bhláth	five flowers
sé bhuidéal	six bottles

The numbers 7-10 cause *urú*:

seacht mbuidéal	seven bottles
ocht n-éan	eight birds
naoi gcapall	nine horses
deich bpeann	ten pens

Counting Objects		
capall amháin	1	úll amháin
dhá chapall	2	dhá úll
trí chapall	3	trí úll
ceithre chapall	4	ceithre úll
cúig chapall	5	cúig úll
sé chapall	6	sé úll
seacht gcapall	7	seacht n-úll
ocht gcapall	8	ocht n-úll
naoi gcapall	9	naoi n-úll
deich gcapall	10	deich n-úll
capall ar bith	0	úll ar bith

### §3. Cá háit a ndeachaigh tú? `Where did you go?' (*chuig; go; go dtí*)

#### §3.1. *chuig*

Used when you're talking about going to an event or to see a person. *Chuig* causes no mutation; when followed by the article *an* it causes *seimhiú*:

Chuaigh Nóra chuig dráma.	Nóra went to a play.
Chuaigh Laim chuig an cheolchoirm.	Liam went to the concert.
Chuaigh sí chuig an dochtúir.	She went to the doctor.
Chuaigh sí chuig a deirfiúr.	She went to her sister.

**CHUIG `to'**

chugam	<i>to me</i>	chugainn	<i>to us</i>
chugat	<i>to you</i>	chugaibh	<i>to you</i>
chuige	<i>to him</i>	chucu	<i>to them</i>
chuici	<i>to her</i>		

§3.2. *go*

Used before placenames which are NOT preceded by the definite article (cities; certain countries, incl. Ireland; US states). *Go* prefixes `h' to words beginning with a vowel:

Chuaigh mé go Baile Átha Cliath.	I went to Dublin.
Chuaigh muid go hArd Mhacha.	We went to Armagh.
Tá Seán ag dul go hÉirinn.	Seán is going to Ireland.
Tá mé ag dul go Michigan.	I am going to Michigan.

§3.3. *go dtí*

Used before placenames *and any other nouns* that are preceded by the article; does not affect them in any way:<sup>30</sup>

Chuaigh sé go dtí an Fhrainc.	He went to France.
Tháinig sé go dtí an siopa.	He came to the shop.

**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Form affirmative statements in the past tense from the following verbal stems, and then convert these statements into questions and negative responses. Translate the verb stem.

Example: *fan: `stay; d'fhan; ar fhan? níor fhan.*

1. fág
2. éist
3. scríobh
4. ceannaigh
5. cuir
6. éirigh
7. suigh

<sup>30</sup> *Go dtí* is not a preposition though it acts like one; it is originally a verbal phrase in the subjunctive `until you come (to).'

8. críochnaigh
9. freagair
10. foghlaim

2. Translate the following sentences. Turn them into questions and answer them:

*D'ól sí an bainne.* 'She drank the milk.' - *Ar ól sí an bainne? D'ól.*

1. Ghlan sé an t-urlár.
2. Bhris an páiste an fhuinneog.
3. D'fhan sí liom.
4. D'fhoscail muid an doras.
5. Cheannaigh mé buidéal uisce.
6. Chuaigh sé abhaile.
7. Tháinig Máire linn.
8. Thug mé leabhar dó.
9. Chuala sí ceol.
10. Rinne mé an obair.

3. Convert the following affirmative sentences into questions and negative responses, according to the model:

*Chonaic mé.* > *An bhfaca mé? Ní fhaca.*

1. Chonaic sí é.
2. Chuala sé í.
3. Rinne siad é.
4. Chuaigh muid ann.
5. Thug sé leis é.
6. Dúirt tú sin.
7. Tháinig sibh anseo.
8. Fuair tú é.
9. D'ith sibh.
10. Rug mé air.

4. Translate the following questions into English and answer them, first in the affirmative, then in the negative:

1. Ar thug tú bia don chat?
2. An raibh do dheirfiúr sa bhaile?
3. An ndeachaigh tú go dtí an scannán?
4. Ar chuala tú an scéal sin?
5. Ar ith tú do dhinnéar?
6. An bhfaca tú mo mhadadh?
7. An ndéarna tú d'obair bhaile?
8. An dúirt sé an fhírinne?
9. An bhfuair tú bronntanas?
10. Ar rug an cat ar an luch?

11. Ar tháinig Liam abhaile go fóill?

5. Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. Did you see that movie? Yes. It was great!
2. Did you hear the good news? No.
3. Did they go home last week? Yes.
4. Did he give you the book? No.
5. Did he do the homework already? Yes.
6. Did she get the job? No.
7. Did the dog catch the cat? No.
8. Did your sister come home on Thanksgiving Day? Yes.

6. Cuir Gaeilge air:

1. five books
2. eight apples
3. two bottles
4. nine nights
5. six cats
6. seven oranges
7. three glasses
8. four cars
9. ten windows
10. one class

7. Cluiche: Tá Mála Mór Agam

You are going off to Hawaii (or any place of your choice), and you need to pack a few things into your travel bag. Start with the formula *Tá mé ag dul go Hawai amárach. Tá mála mór agam agus trí bhuidéal fion ann.* The person next to you repeats that formula, but has to add an item of his/her own: ... *trí bhuidéal fion agus seacht leabhar Gaeilge ann.* NB The suitcase can accommodate practically anything!

8. Cluiche: Sé Ghé

Each student says a number from one to ten plus a noun (whoever repeats a noun must pay a forfeit). However, *sé* (6) is always followed by *gé* 'goose'.

9. Obair Ranga: Rang Mataimaitic as Gaeilge

Each student writes out a couple of simple equations on a piece of paper (in numbers not words!). Students then take turns at the blackboard, writing out the equations dictated to them by their peers. One student is nominated teacher and has to verify that both arithmetic and orthography is correct!

10. Scríobh amach na huimhreacha seo a leanas ('Write out the following numbers') as Gaeilge:

1. 617-495-1000

2. 724-694-5353

3.  $4+5=9$

4.  $6+4=10$

5. 5.63

6.  $7-5=2$

11. Obair Bheirte: Laethanta Saoire: Cá raibh tú anuraidh?

Pair up with another student and ask each other where you were on holidays last year. Ask each other whether you ever were in a certain country, which countries you like etc.

12. Write about either

a) your trip home for Thanksgiving OR

b) the Thanksgiving from hell.

Describe the people who were there, say what you did and talked about, and what you ate and drank.

**TEANGA IS CULTÚR**

**Rann Comhairimh 'Counting Rhyme'**

A haon, a dó  
caora is bó.  
A trí is a ceathair,  
bróga leathair.  
A cúig is a sé  
cupán tae.  
A seacht is a hocht  
seanbhean bhocht  
A naoi is a deich  
gabh i leith  
Suigh síos  
is lig do scíth.  
(CC #220)

One, two,  
a sheep and a cow  
three and four  
leather shoes  
Five and six  
a cup of tea.  
seven and eight  
a poor old woman  
Nine and ten  
come here  
sit down  
and take it easy.

**Rann do Pháistí**

Chuaigh an mhuicín seo ar an aonach;  
D'fhan an mhuicín seo ag baile;  
Fuair an mhuicín seo arán is im;  
Ní bhfuair an mhuicín seo dada;  
'Bhíoc, bhíoc, bhíoc,' arsa an bainbhín,  
'Tá ocras ormsa.'  
(RR 8)

This little pig went to market;  
This little pig stayed home;  
This little pig got bread and butter;  
This little pig got nothing;  
'Oink, oink, oink,' said the piglet,  
'I'm hungry.'

**Rann: Nuair a Bhí Mé Óg**

Nuair a bhí mé óg agus mé gan chéill,  
Cheannaigh mé fídl ar scilling is réal.  
Seo é an port a bhí ar casadh:  
'Os cionn an chnoic is i bhfad ó bhaile'  
(CC #300)

When I was young and foolish  
I bought myself a fiddle for a shilling and a sixpence  
The tune it was playing was  
'Over the hills and far from home.'

**Amhrán: Tá mo Chleamhnas Déanta**

Ó d'éirigh mé ar maidin dhá uair roimh an lá  
Agus fuair mise litir ó mo mhíle grá;  
Chuala mé an smólach is an lon dubh a rá  
Gur éalaigh mo ghrá thar sáile.

Since I got up this morning two hours before daybreak  
And I got a letter from my own love  
I have heard the lark and the blackbird sing  
That my love has gone across the ocean.

**Amhrán: Níl Sé ina Lá (II)**

1.  
Chuaigh mé isteach i dteach aréir  
Is d'iarr mé cárt ar bhean an leanna;  
Is é dúirt sí liom: Ní bhfaighidh tú deor,  
Buail an bóthar is gabh 'na bhaile.

1.  
I went into a (ale)house last night  
and asked the bar woman for credit  
This is what she said: 'You won't get a drop  
Hit the road and go home.'

Curfá:  
Níl sé ina lá, nil a ghrá  
Níl sé ina lá, is ní bheidh go maidin  
Níl sé ina lá, is ní bheidh go fóill  
Solas ard atá sa ghealaigh.

Refrain  
It's not day yet, it isn't, love,  
It's not day yet, and it won't be till morning  
It's not day yet, and it won't be for a while  
The moon is very bright.

2.  
Chuir mé féin mo lámh i mo phóca  
Is d'iarr mé briseadh coróin uirthi,  
Is é dúirt sí liom: 'Buail an bord  
Is bí ag ól anseo go maidin.'

2.  
I put my hand in my pocket  
and asked for change for a crown  
This is what she said: 'Sit at the table  
and drink here until morning.'

3.  
Éirigh i do shuí, a fhir an tí  
Cuir ort do bhríste is do hata  
Go gcoinní tú ceol leis an duine cóir  
A bheas ag ól anseo go maidin.

3.  
'Get up, Man of the House  
Put on your trousers and your hat  
Keep this good man company  
Who will be drinking here until morning.'

4.  
Nach mise féin an fear gan chéill  
A d'fhág mo chíos i mo scornaigh  
D'fhág mé léan orm féin  
Is d'fhág mé séan ar dhaoine eile.

4.  
Am I not a fool  
I left my rent in my throat  
I left sorrow for myself  
and I left prosperity to others.

# 10

## CEAHT A DEICH

### FOCLÓIR

an t-am ar fad	all the time
bomaite <sup>U</sup> (m)	minute
braithim uaim thú/sibh	I miss you
bricfeasta (m)	breakfast
ceathrú (f), ceathrú uair a'chloig	quarter, quarter of an hour
ceirtlis (f)	cider (alcoholic)
ceol clasaiceach	classical music
ceol traidisiúnta	traditional music
ceolchoirm (f)	concert
a chlog	o'clock
cluiche (m)	game
de ghnáth	usually
deireadh seachtaine	weekend
dinnéar (m)	dinner
dráma (m)	drama
dul ag iascaireacht	go fishing
foireann (f)	team, crew
gach lá	every day
go dtí	to, upto, until
go hannamh	seldom
go minic	often
i gcónaí	always
i ndiaidh	after
idir	between
imirt	play (a sport)
léacht (f)	lecture
leadóg (f)	tennis
leann (f)	beer, ale
leann dubh	stout, porter
leath	half
leathuair	half hour
lón (m)	lunch
luath, go luath	early
ó am go ham	from time to time
peil (f)	soccer
péinteáil	painting
píopa (m)	pipe
popcheol (m)	pop music

CEACHT A DEICH / LESSON TEN

rac-cheol (m)	rockmusic
scannán (m)	movie
snagcheol (m)	jazz
téim a chodladh / a leaba	I go to sleep / to bed
tobac (m)	tobacco
toitín (m), pl toitíní	cigarette
uair (f), pl uaireanta	hour, time
uair sa tseachtain	once a week
uaireanta	sometimes
uisce beatha (m)	whiskey

LITIR ABHAILE

A Mhamaí,

Go raibh maith agat as do litir. D'iarr tú orm insint duit faoi chúrsaí an lae anseo. Seo anois iad. Téim chuig ranganna gach maidin ar a naoi nó ar a deich, agus críochnaím ar a cúig. Déanaim staidéar idir a hocht agus meán oíche. Uair sa tseachtain imrím leadóg leis an fhoireann; oibrím sa leabharlann ar an deireadh seachtaine. Anois is arís, téim amach le mo chairde san oíche, ach de ghnáth, bím róthuirseach agus fanaim sa bhaile. Téim a chodladh ag meán oíche.

An bhfuil gach duine go maith sa bhaile? Cad é mar atá Daidí? An bhfuil a chos nimhneach go fóill? Ní bhfuair mé litir ó Mháire le tamall. An mbíonn sí ag troid le Seán mar is gnáth? Cad é mar atá Tiarnán? Chonaic mé madadh a bhí beagán cosúil leis inné, agus bhí mé cráite.

Braithim uaim sibh go léir, agus tá mé ag súil go mór leis na laethanta saoire.

Le grá,  
Síle

AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

§1. An Aimsir Láithreach (The Present Tense)

In Irish, as in English, the present continuous (*tá mé ag dul* / I am going) has expanded at the expense of the present tense (*téim* / I go), with the result that the use of the present tense has become relatively restricted. It is used mainly in the following three contexts:

a) With verbs of sensation and perception, and verbs of opinion:

feicim	I see
cluinim	I hear
braithim	I perceive, feel
mothaím	I feel, sense
tuigim	I understand
sílim	I think
ceapaim	I think

aontaím	I agree
deirim	I say

b) For habitual activities:

éirim go luath gach lá.	I get up early every day.
téim abhaile ar a cúig.	I go home at five.

c) For gnomic statements:

Déanann sparán trom croí éadrom.	A heavy purse makes for a light heart.
Molann an obair an fear.	The work praises its maker.

There are two conjugations of regular verbs in Irish.

### §1.1. An Chéad Réimniú / First Conjugation

We can divide the first conjugation into verbs with monosyllabic stems (1A) and those with polysyllabic stems (1B/1C).

1A	bris `break' / glan `clean'
1B	sábháil `save'
1C	tiomáin `drive.'

#### §1.1A. Monosyllabic Stems

<b>bris</b> `break'	<b>glan</b> `clean'
brisim	glanaim
briseann tú	glanann tú
briseann sé/sí	glanann sé/sí
briseann muid <sup>U</sup> / brisimid	glanann muid <sup>U</sup> / glanaimid
briseann sibh	glanann sibh
briseann siad	glanann siad

Monosyllabic verbs ending in *-igh* have basically the same endings but show some fluctuation in spelling and are best learned individually:

<i>stem</i>	<i>1sg</i>	<i>3sg</i>	<i>1pl</i>	<i>vn</i>	
dóigh	dóim	dó <b>nn</b> sé	dóimid	ag dó	<i>burn</i> (tr)
báigh	báim	bá <b>nn</b> sé	báimid	ag bá	<i>drown</i> (tr)
brúigh	brúim	brú <b>nn</b> sé	brúimid	ag brú	<i>press</i>
léigh	léim	lé <b>ann</b> sé	léimid	ag léamh	<i>read</i>
luigh	luím	luí <b>onn</b> sé	luímid	ag luí	<i>lie</i>
suigh	suím	suí <b>onn</b> sé	suímid	ag suí	<i>sit</i>
nigh	ním	ní <b>onn</b> sé	nímid	ag ní	<i>wash</i> (tr)

## §1.1B. Polysyllabic Stems

Most polysyllabic verbs take the second conjugation, as we shall see, but *some* disyllabic verbs take the first conjugation, including all verbs ending in *-áil* (*bácáil* 'bake'; *cniotáil* 'knit'; *liostáil* 'list'; *marcáil* 'mark'; *priontáil* 'print'; *sábháil* 'save'; *spáráil* 'save up, spare'; *robáil* 'rob'; *vótáil*, 'vote'). **First conjugation polysyllables are never syncopated**; thus a disyllabic stem will have a trisyllabic inflected form. Some of these polysyllabic stems are depalatalized and treated like a broad stem.

<b>Stems in <i>-áil</i>:</b>				
sábháil	sábhálaim	sábhálann sé	ag sábháil	<i>save</i>
<b>Other depalatalized stems:</b>				
taispeáin	taispeánaim	taispeánann sé	ag taispeáint	<i>show</i>
gearáin	gearánaim	gearánann sé	ag gearán	<i>complain</i>
céiliúir	céiliúram	céiliúrann sé	ag céiliúradh	<i>celebrate</i>
<b>Stems that preserve the stem's palatal inflection:</b>				
tiomáin	tiomáinim	tiomáineann sé	ag tiomáint	<i>drive</i>
<b>Broad stems:</b>				
teagasc	teagascaim	teagascann sé	ag teagasc	<i>teach</i>

## §1.2. An Dara Réimniú / The Second Conjugation

§1.2A. Stems in *-(a)igh*

The second conjugation contains polysyllabic verbs<sup>31</sup> only. The first and by far the largest group of verbs end in *-(a)igh* (2A). In the inflected forms, the final consonant is lost so that the inflected verb has the same number of syllables as the stem.

<b>éirigh</b> 'get up'	<b>ceannaigh</b> 'buy'
éirím	ceannaím
éiríonn tú	ceannaíonn tú
éiríonn sé/sí	ceannaíonn sé/sí
éiríonn muid <sup>U</sup> / éirímid	ceannaíonn muid <sup>U</sup> / ceannaímid
éiríonn sibh	ceannaíonn sibh
éiríonn siad	ceannaíonn siad

<sup>31</sup> Usually disyllabic, but there are a handful of trisyllabic verbal stems, e.g. *comhairligh* 'counsel' and *dúnmharaigh* 'murder.'

§1.2B. Syncopated Stems

Verbal stems ending in *-in*, *-il*, *-ir* and *-is* are in some (but not all) contexts syncopated, so that the inflected form has the same number of syllables as the stem:

aithin	aithním	aithníonn sé	ag aithint	<i>recognize</i>
codail	codlaím	codlaíonn sé	ag codladh	<i>sleep</i>
foscail	fosclaím	fosclaíonn sé	ag foscladh	<i>open<sup>U</sup></i>
freagair	freagraím	freagraíonn sé	ag foscladh	<i>opening</i>
imir	imrím	imríonn sé	ag imirt	<i>play</i>
inis	insím	insíonn sé	ag insint / inse <sup>U</sup>	<i>tell</i>
labhair	labhraím	labhraíonn sé	ag labhairt	<i>speak</i>
múscail	músclaím	músclaíonn sé	ag múscaíl	<i>wake</i>

§1.2C. Stems That Resist Syncopation

The remaining - very small - group of second conjugation verbs resist syncopation, so that a disyllabic verbal stem will produce a trisyllabic inflected form:

foghlaim	foghlaimím	foghlaimíonn sé	ag foghlaim	<i>learn</i>
tarraing	tarraingím	tarraingíonn sé	ag tarraingt	<i>pull</i>
taistil	taistealaím	taistealaíonn sé	ag taisteal	<i>travel</i>
freastail	freastalaím	freastalaíonn sé	ag freastal	<i>attend</i>

§1.3 The Irregular Verbs

<b>Affirmative</b>	<b>Negative</b>	<b>Interrogative</b>	
feicim	ní fheicim	an bhfeiceann tú?	<i>see</i>
déanaim	ní dhéanaim	an ndéanann tú?	<i>do</i>
téim	ní théim	an dtéann tú?	<i>go</i>
faighim	ní fhaighim	an bhfaigheann tú?	<i>get</i>
deirim	ní deirim	an deir tú / an deireann tú?	<i>say</i>
cluinim	ní chluinim	an gcluineann tú?	<i>hear</i>
tugaim	ní thugaim	an dtugann tú?	<i>give</i>
tagaim	ní thagaim	an dtagann tú?	<i>come</i>
beirim ar	ní bheirim ar	an mbeireann tú ar?	<i>catch</i>
ithim	ní ithim	an itheann tú?	<i>eat</i>

### §1.4. Negative and Interrogative

negative:	Ní cheannaím milseáin.	I do not buy sweets.
interrog.:	An gceannaíonn tú milseáin?	Do you buy sweets?
neg. int.:	Nach gceannaíonn sé milseáin?	Doesn't he buy sweets?
	Ní éirím go luath.	I don't get up early.
	An éiríonn tú <sup>32</sup> go luath?	Do you get up early?
	Nach n-éiríonn tú go luath?	Don't you get up early?

Responses to questions are constructed by repeating the verb:

An dtuigeann tú an léacht?	Do you understand the lecture?
Tuigim. / Ní thuigim.	Yes. / No.

### §2. An Aimsir Ghnáthláithreach (The Present Habitual)

The substantive verb has a special form used to express habitual action in the present:

bím	<i>I am habitually</i>
bíonn tú	<i>you are habitually</i>
bíonn sé/sí	<i>he/she is habitually</i>
bíonn muid <sup>U</sup> / bímid	<i>we are habitually</i>
bíonn sibh	<i>you are habitually</i>
bíonn siad	<i>they are habitually</i>

negative:	ní bhíonn tú
interrogative:	an mbíonn tú?
neg. interrogative:	nach mbíonn tú?
where:	cá mbíonn tú?

Bíonn sé tinn go minic.      He is sick often.

### §3. An t-Am (Time)

a haon	a seacht
a dó	a hocht
a trí	a naoi
a ceathair	a deich
a cúig	a haon déag
a sé	a dó dhéag

Cad é an t-am / Cén t-am atá sé?

What time is it?

<sup>32</sup> Note that the interrogative particle *an* does *not* prefix an 'n' to a verb beginning with a vowel.

CEACHT A DEICH / LESSON TEN

Tá sé a haon a chlog.	It's one o'clock.
Tá sé a dó a chlog.	It's two o'clock.
Tá sé leath i ndiadh <sup>U</sup> a trí.	It's half past three.
Tá sé ceathrú go dtí <sup>U</sup> a hocht.	It's a quarter to eight.
leathuair, leathuair a chloig	half an hour
ceathrú, ceathrú uair a chloig	quarter of an hour
bomaite <sup>U</sup>	minute
go dtí	to, until
i ndiaidh	after
san oíche	at night
ar maidin	in the morning, a.m.
sa tráthnóna	in the afternoon, p.m.
ag meán lae	at midday
ag meán oíche	at midnight

*Talking about Daily Activities*

Cén t-am a éiríonn tú ar maidin?	What time do you get up in the morning?
Cá huair a éiríonn tú ar maidin?	What time do you get up in the morning?
Eirím de ghnáth ar a hocht.	I usually get up at eight.
Ithim mo bhriceasta ar a naoi.	I eat breakfast at nine.

**CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH**

1. Freagair na ceisteanna seo:

1. An éiríonn tú go luath ar maidin?
2. An itheann tú bricfeasta mór ar maidin?
3. An ólann tú tae nó caife?
4. An nglacann tú bainne nó an ólann tú tae/caife dubh?
5. An éisteann tú leis an raidió ar maidin?
6. An siúlann tú nó an dtéann tú ar an bhus?
7. An léann tú san oíche?
8. An ndéanann tú do dhinnéar féin?
9. An dtéann tú amach san oíche?
10. An ólann tú fíon nó uisce beatha?

2. Obair Ranga: Agallamh le Réaltóg

Tá agallamh agat le réaltóg chailiúil. Conduct an interview with your partner (the famous star) along the lines of:

*Bia*

An itheann tú: feoil                      glasraí bia mara ('seafood')?

bia Francach / Iodáileach / Spáinneach / Indiach / Síneach?

*Deoch*

An ólann tú: uisce fion uisce beatha ceirtlis?  
leann dubh tae caife?

*Tobac*

An gcaitheann tú: tobac toitíní píopa?

*Ceol*

An éisteann tú le: ceol traidisiúnta ceol clasaiceach?  
snagcheol popcheol rac-cheol?

*San Oíche*

An dtéann tú go dtí: an teach tábhairne an amharclann an phictiúrlann?

3. Put the following sentences into the present tense, then turn them into questions, and give a negative response:

1. Ghlan sé an t-urlár.
2. Bhris an páiste an fhuinneog.
3. D'fhan sí liom.
4. D'fhoscail muid an litir.
5. Cheannaigh mé uisce.
6. Chuaigh sé abhaile.
7. Tháinig Máire linn.
8. Thug mé leabhar dó.
9. Chuala sí ceol.
10. Rinne mé dearmad.

**Obair Bhaile**

1. Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. I go to sleep at nine o'clock every night.
2. She eats breakfast at five thirty every morning.
3. Do you take milk? No.
4. Do you understand his book? Yes.
5. He doesn't come here too often.
6. They buy vegetables here every day.
7. She runs two miles every day.
8. He studies all the time.
9. Do you play soccer? Yes.
10. Do you eat meat? No.

2. What do you do every day? Every weekend? Write a schedule of your activities.

3. Imagine you're an anthropologist doing field work on Mars. What are regular activities of the locals?

## TEANGA IS CULTÚR

### Seanfhocail

Déanann neart ceart.	Might is right.
Déanann sparán trom croí éadrom.	A full purse makes for a light heart.
Molann an obair an fear.	The work praises its maker.
Aithníonn ciaróg ciaróg eile.	It takes one beetle to recognize another.
Giorraíonn beirt bóthar.	Company shortens the road.
Tarraingíonn scéal scéal eile.	One story draws out another.
Bíonn an fhírinne searbh.	Truth is bitter.
Bíonn gach tosach lag.	Every beginning is weak.
Bíonn siúlach scéalach.	A traveller is full of tales.
Nuair a bhíonn an braon istigh, bíonn an chiall amuigh.	When a drop has been taken, sense goes out the door.

### Tomhas

Cad é a théann suas nuair a thagann an fhearthainn anuas?

What goes up when the rain comes down?

### Rann do Pháistí

Gugalaí-gug, mo chircín dubh,  
Suíonn sí síos is beireann sí ubh:  
Ubh inné is ubh inniu,  
Gugalaí-gug mo chircín dubh.  
(RR 4)

Gugalaí-gug, my little black hen,  
Sits down and lays an egg:  
One egg yesterday and one egg today,  
Gugalaí-gug, my little black hen.

**Rann: An t-Am** 'Telling Time'

Tic, toc an gcloiseann tú mé?  
Is mise an clog, is seanchlog mé.  
Buailim a haon is buailim a dó  
Ní chloiseann tú mé chomh luath sa ló.  
Buailim a trí, a ceathair is a cúig;  
Muintir an tí go fóill i suan.  
Buailim a sé is buailim a seacht;  
Éirigh a Róis, is réitigh an teach.  
Buailim a hocht; tá an bricfeasta réidh.  
Suígí síos is ólagaí bhur gcuid tae.  
Buailim a naoi go hard is go binn;  
Bígí ag triall ar scoil le bhur linn.  
Buailim a deich is a haon déag a chlog;  
Gach duine ag obair ag saothrú a chuid.  
Buailim a dó dhéag ag meán lae  
Fáilte an Aingil is abraigí é.  
(CC #227)

Tick, tock, do you hear me?  
I'm the clock – I'm an old clock.  
I strike one and I strike two  
You don't hear me so early in the day.  
I strike three, four and five  
The household is still asleep.  
I strike six and I strike seven;  
Get up, Rose, and get the house in order.  
I strike eight; breakfast is ready.  
Sit down and drink your tea.  
I strike nine, loud and melodious  
Set out for school at this time.  
I strike ten and I strike eleven  
Everyone working earning a living.  
I strike twelve at noon  
for you to recite the Angelus.

# 11

## CEACHT A HAON DÉAG

### FOCLÓIR

an samhradh seo chugainn	next summer
an tseachtain seo chugainn	next week
an mhí seo chugainn	next month
ar ais	back
bailigh, ag bailiú	collect
cad é atá ann? <sup>U</sup>	what is it?
a choíche	ever, never (future events)
crann Nollag	Christmas tree
cuidigh le, ag cuidiú le	help
daor	expensive
de dhíth (ar dhuine) <sup>U</sup>	needed (by someone)
fiafraigh de, ag fiafraí de	ask
freagair, ag freagairt	answer
déan gar dom	do me a favor
gan mhoill	soon
glaoch (m)	call
go raibh míle maith agat	thank you very much
go raibh céad maith agat <sup>U</sup>	thank you very much
iarr, ag iarraidh	request, want
iarr (ar dhuine)	ask (someone)
i gceann tamaill	in a while, later
i mbliana	this year
in am	in time
inis, ag insint	tell
inteacht <sup>U</sup>	some
laethanta saoire	vacation
le déanamh	to do
níos déanaí	later
nó dhó	or two
Nollaig (f)	Christmas
ó (uaim, uait, uaidh, uaithi, uainn, uaibh, uathu)	from (from me, from you, etc)
roimh (romham, romhat, roimh, roimpi, romhainn, romhaibh, rompu)	before (before me, before you, etc)
sula	before (used with verb)
saoire (f)	holiday, vacation
tuillte	earned
úrscéal (m)	novel

## COMHRÁ

*I ndiaidh an ranga...*

Áine: Fan bomaite, a Mháirín, tá rud inteacht agam duit. Nollaig shona duit!

Máirín: Go raibh míle maith agat.

Áine: Tá fáilte romhat. Ná foscail do bhronntanas roimh an Nollaig!

Máirín: Ceart go leor, ní fhosclóidh! Agus seo bronntanas beag duitse.

Áine: O, go raibh céad maith agat! (*ag breith air*) Hmm. Cad é atá ann?

Máirín: Ní déarfadh mé leat é sin! Caithfidh tú fanacht!

Áine: Ceart go leor, fanfaidh mé! Go raibh maith agat arís.

Máirín: Tá fáilte romhat. Cad é a dhéanfaidh tú ar na laethanta saoire?

Áine: Ní dhéanfaidh mé rud ar bith. Rachaidh mé abhaile agus fanfaidh mé sa bhaile. Cuideoidh mé le mo thuismitheoirí; beidh go leor le déanamh againn sa teach – gheobhaidh muid crann Nollag agus déanfaidh muid cócaireacht. Ach beidh saoire dheas agam – íosfaidh mé bia maith, turcaí, cáca milis, léifidh mé úrscéal nó dhó. Ní dhéanfaidh me obair ar bith. Bainfidh mé sult as sin.

Máirín: Bainfidh, cinnte. Tá saoire tuillte agat.

Áine: O, an ndéanfaidh tú gar domh, a Mháirín?

Máirín: Déanfaidh. Cad é atá de dhith ort?

Áine: An bhfeicfidh tú Pádraigín sula n-imíonn sí?

Máirín: Feicfidh.

Áine: An féidir leat a bronntanas a thabhairt di?

Máirín: Is féidir. Tabharfaidh mé di anocht é.

## AN CEACHT GRAMADAÍ

## §1. An Aimsir Fháistineach (The Future Tense)

The difference between the two conjugations is more marked in the future tense than in the present.

## §1.1. First Conjugation Verbs

The future tense of first conjugation verbs is formed by adding the ending *-f(a)idh* to the stem:

<b>cuir</b>		<b>glac</b>	
cuirfidh mé	<i>I will put</i>	glacfaidh mé	<i>I will take</i>
cuirfidh tú	<i>you will put</i>	glacfaidh tú	<i>you will take</i>
cuirfidh sé/sí	<i>he/she will put</i>	glacfaidh sé/sí	<i>he/she will take</i>
cuirfidh muid <sup>U</sup> /cuirfimid	<i>we will put</i>	glacfaidh muid <sup>U</sup> /glacfaimid	<i>we will take</i>
cuirfidh sibh	<i>you will put</i>	glacfaidh sibh	<i>you will take</i>
cuirfidh siad	<i>they will put</i>	glacfaidh siad	<i>they will take</i>

The `f of the future tense stem is pronounced as an `h in Ulster Irish (Ó Baoill 1996, 22), except

for the future of *chí* 'see,' as in the frequently heard parting words:

Chífidh mé tú/thú!

I'll be seeing you!

Monosyllabic verbs in *-igh* lose their stem ending before adding the future ending:

<b>-faidh</b>		<b>-fidh</b>	
dóigh 'burn'	<b>dófaidh</b>	léigh 'read'	<b>léifidh</b>
báigh 'drown'	<b>báfaidh</b>	nigh 'wash'	<b>nífidh</b>
brúigh 'press'	<b>brúfaidh</b>	luigh 'lie'	<b>luífidh</b>
buaigh 'win'	<b>buafaidh</b>	suigh 'sit'	<b>suífidh</b>

### §1.1B. Polysyllabic Stems

Polysyllabic stems tend to be de-palatalized and take a broad *-faidh*, but there are exceptions:

<b>-faidh</b>		<b>-fidh</b>	
taispeáin 'show'	taispeán <b>faidh</b>	tiomáin 'drive'	tiomáin <b>fidh</b>
ceiliúir 'celebrate'	ceiliúr <b>faidh</b>		
sábháil 'save'	sábhál <b>faidh</b>		
vótáil 'vote'	vótál <b>faidh</b>		

### §1.2. Second Conjugation Verbs

The future tense of second-conjugation verbs is formed by adding the ending **-óidh** / **-eoidh** to broad / slender stems respectively.

§1.2A. Most second-conjugation verbs end in *-(a)igh*, an ending which is lost in the future tense:

<b>ceannaigh</b>		<b>imigh</b>	
ceannóidh mé	<i>I will buy</i>	imeoidh mé	<i>I will leave</i>
ceannóidh tú	<i>you will buy</i>	imeoidh tú	<i>you will leave</i>
ceannóidh sé/sí	<i>he/she will buy</i>	imeoidh sé/sí	<i>he/she will leave</i>
ceannóimid	<i>we will buy</i>	imeoimid	<i>we will leave</i>
ceannóidh sibh	<i>you will buy</i>	imeoidh sibh	<i>you will leave</i>
ceannóidh siad	<i>they will buy</i>	imeoidh siad	<i>they will leave</i>

## §1.2B. Syncopated Stems

Other second-conjugation verbs add the future ending to the stem. Often the stem is syncopated in the process, so that the inflected form has the same number of syllables as the stem:

<b>-óidh</b>		<b>-eoidh</b>	
codail `sleep'	codlóidh	imir `play'	imreoidh
foscail <sup>U</sup> `open'	fosclóidh	inís `tell'	inseoidh
freagair `answer'	freagróidh		
labhair `talk'	labhróidh		
múscail `wake'	músclóidh		

## §1.2C. Stems that Resist Syncopation

Some few second-conjugation verbs resist syncopation, so that a disyllabic stem will produce a trisyllabic inflected form:

<b>-óidh</b>		<b>-eoidh</b>	
freastail `attend'	freastalóidh	foghlaim `learn'	foghlaiméoidh
taistil `travel'	taistealóidh	tarraing `pull'	tarraingeoidh

In Ulster Irish, the second conjugation future ending is disyllabic (see Ó Baoill 1996, 24). It is pronounced as if it were written:

ceannóchaidh mé, tú, sé, sí, muid, sibh, siad [k'año:hi]  
imeochaidh mé, tú, sé, sí, muid, sibh, siad [im'ohi]

Negative:	<b>ní</b> (causes <i>séimhiú</i> )	ní chuirfidh mé
Interrogative:	<b>an</b> (causes <i>urú</i> )	an ólfaidh tú <sup>33</sup>
Neg. int.:	<b>nach</b> (causes <i>urú</i> )	nach nglacfaidh tú
Before:	<b>sula</b> (causes <i>urú</i> )	sula n-imeoidh mé

## Samplaí

Cuirfidh mé an cupán ansin.	I will put the cup there.
Freagróidh sé gan mhoill.	He will answer soon.
Ní thógfaidh sé teach sa bhaile seo.	He will not build a house in this town.
Ní chodlóidh sé anseo.	He won't sleep here.
An nglanfaidh sé an teach?	Will he clean the house?
An éireoidh tú ag a seacht amárach?	Will you get up at seven tomorrow?
Nach gceannóidh tú bronntanas dó?	Won't you buy a present for him?

<sup>33</sup> As in the present tense, the interrogative particle does not prefix 'n' to verbs beginning with a vowel.

### §1.3. The Irregular Verbs

The irregular verbs have the following future tense forms:

<b>Affirmative</b>	<b>Negative</b>	<b>Interrogative</b>	
beidh	ní bheidh	an mbeidh	<i>be</i>
feicfidh	ní fheicfidh	an bhfeicfidh	<i>see</i>
cluinfidh	ní chluinfidh	an gcluinfidh	<i>hear</i>
déanfaidh	ní dhéanfaidh	an ndéanfaidh	<i>do</i>
tabharfaidh	ní thabharfaidh	an dtabharfaidh	<i>give</i>
tiocfaidh	ní thiocfaidh	an dtiocfaidh	<i>come</i>
béarfaidh	ní bhéarfaidh	an mbéarfaidh	<i>catch, hold</i>
gheobhaidh	ní bhfaighidh	an bhfaighidh	<i>get, find</i>
íosfaidh	ní íosfaidh	an íosfaidh	<i>eat</i>
déarfaidh	ní déarfaidh	an ndéarfaidh	<i>say</i>
rachaidh	ní rachaidh	an rachaidh	<i>go</i>

### §2. The Prepositions *ó* and *roimh* and their Prepositional Pronouns

<b>Ó `from'</b>	<b>ROIMH `before'</b>
uaim <i>from me</i>	romham <i>before me</i>
uait <i>from you</i>	romhat <i>before you</i>
uaidh <i>from him</i>	roimh <i>before him</i>
uaithi <i>from her</i>	roimpi <i>before her</i>
uainn <i>from us</i>	romhainn <i>before us</i>
uaibh <i>from you</i>	romhaibh <i>before you</i>
uathu <i>from them</i>	rompu <i>before them</i>

### CEACHTANNA LE DÉANAMH

#### 1. Future Tense, First Conjugation

Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. I will write a letter.
2. She will close the door.
3. You will take a drink, won't you?
4. Will you put the milk here?

5. He won't wait for her.
6. She will sweep the floor.
7. I will enjoy the night.
8. Won't they drink milk?
9. We will listen to him.
10. I shall run to the shop.

## 2. Future Tense, Second Conjugation

Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. She will finish her homework now.
2. We will sleep well tonight.
3. I will open the window.
4. Will he answer my question?
5. Shall we tell him the good news?
6. He will not leave his daughter.
7. He will collect stories. (*scéalta*)
8. The children will not play together.
9. Will you buy a coat there?
10. I will help the woman of the house. (*bean an tí*)

## 3. Cuir Gaeilge air seo:

1. I will go home later.
2. Will they eat meat? I don't know.
3. I'll see you tomorrow!
4. They won't see you.
5. Will you finish it in time? No.
6. She'll get a great job.
7. I'll get up at five o'clock tomorrow morning, but I won't do anything until nine.
8. Won't they come back tomorrow? No, they'll never come back.
9. Will he listen to me? Yes.
10. I won't buy anything there. It's too expensive.
11. He won't get a call from me today!

4. Plan your winter holidays. What will you do? What presents will you give to your friends and family? Where will you travel? When will you return?

5. You are planning a three-day fieldtrip. Write out a detailed plan for the participants, listing speakers and their transportation, speaking times, accommodation, meals, and entertainment. Write out your plans using the future tense.

**TEANGA IS CULTÚR**

**Casfhocal 'Tongue Twister'**

Ní thuigfidh mise fear as Toraigh  
is ní thuigfidh fear as Toraigh mé.

I won't understand a man from Tory (Island),  
and a man from Tory won't understand me.

**Seanfhocail**

Mol an óige agus tiocfaidh sí.

Praise the young and they will get there.

Béarfaidh bó éigin lao éigin lá éigin.

Some cow will have some calf some day.

Cuidigh féin leat is cuideoidh Dia leat!

Help yourself and God will help you!

**Nollaig agus an Bhliain Úr** (Christmas and New Year)

Modern western Christmas customs are observed in Ireland today, including Christmas tree, Christmas cards and presents, and British-style Christmas dinner, with its obligatory turkey, brussel sprouts and Christmas crackers. Introduced from Britain, these customs are, however, of relatively recent vintage in Ireland. The older layer of native custom described below, which it has to some extent at least replaced, is more likely to reflect common medieval European tradition.

The Holy Family, Mary, Joseph, and Jesus, were believed to walk about on earth on Christmas Eve, and a candle was lit in every window, often by the youngest child, to show the wanderers that they were welcome there:

Bíonn soilse ar lasadh in gach aon fhuinneog in gach tigh Oíche Nollag, Oíche Lae Nollag, Oíche Choille, Oíche Lae Choille, Oíche Nollag Beag, agus Oíche Lae Nollag Beag, ar fud na bparóisteacha timpeall. Le honóir d'Ár Slánaitheoir atá gach éinne á dhéanamh. Bíonn suipéar maith agus dinnéar maith Lá Nollag mar onóir dó leis. (LSÍC, 354f)

*Lights burn in every window in every house on Christmas Eve, the night of Christmas Day, New Year's Eve, the night of New Year's Day, Little Christmas Eve, the night of Little Christmas Day in all the parishes round about. It is in honour of Our Saviour that everyone does it. It is in honour of him too that there is a good supper and a good dinner on Christmas Day and Christmas Eve. (SOCB, 319)*

This folk belief is also reflected in literature, as in Máirtín Ó Direáin's poem *Cuireadh do Mhuire* 'Invitation to Mary,' and in Máire Mhac an tSaoi's *Oíche Nollag*:

Fágaidh an doras ar leathadh ina coinne,  
 An Mhaighdean a thiocfaidh is a naoi ar a hucht [...]
   
Luífidh Mac Dé ins an tigh<sup>34</sup> seo anocht.

*Leave the door ajar for them*  
*Our Lady who will come with her baby in her arms [...]*  
*The Son of God will sleep in this house tonight.*

In a shortstory by Pádraig Pearse, St Mary is offered hospitality by a childless couple and in return grants her hostess's request for a child.

Animals, too, were thought to feel the divine presence: at midnight on Christmas Eve the animals have the power of human speech, and ox and ass are said to go down on their knees in reverence. On the Eve of Epiphany (6th of January; in some areas called 'little Christmas,' *Nollaig Bheag*), water was said to turn to wine, rushes to silk, and gravel to gold, in memory not only of the three Magi, but also of the Wedding at Cana, which was thought to have taken place on that day (SOCB, 318).

Decorating the house with holly is also traditional, whether it is native or a reflection of English custom. Christmas mumming in Ireland is demonstrably of English origin. It is found in those areas in which English influence goes back longest, in the area around Dublin referred to as 'the Pale', in Wexford, and in the Northeastern counties. Although it is well-established in those areas, and the English cast of characters has received some Irish additions (in some areas St Patrick beats his rival St George), it never was part of Irish-language tradition.

Gaelic tradition did, however, have its own version of Christmas disguise and procession: On St Stephen's Day (December 26th), the wrenboys (*lucht an dreoilín*) went from house to house, dressed up and carrying a live or dead wren, and reciting poetry and collecting gifts:

Ó mhaidean go tráthnóna bíonn lucht a dreoilín ag imeacht ó thig go tig, a's a dreoilín marabh acu ar bharr cleithe, agus craobh ghlas agus ribíní timpal air. A' bailiú airgid a bhíonn lucht a' dreoilín. A' dul isteach sa tig dóibh, abaraid siad rócán an dreoilín, agus nuair a bhíonn sé ráit' aca, agus ábhar facht<sup>35</sup> aca, bailíonn siad leó ansan.<sup>36</sup> (LSÍC 355)

*From morning to evening the wrenboys go from house to house, with a dead wren on top of a staff, which has a green branch and ribbons around it. Collecting money is what the wrenboys do. When they enter the house they say the rime of the wren, and when they have said it, and got something, they go off again.* (SOCB, 319)

<sup>34</sup> = *teach*. The oblique case form *tigh* (= the dative form) has taken the place of the nominative in Munster Irish.

<sup>35</sup> = *faighte*, 'gotten'.

<sup>36</sup> Ó Duilearga's spelling attempts to represent Munster dialect closely; the passage contains many divergences from modern standard orthography.

Here is a typical wrenboy rhyme:

Dreoilín, dreoilín, rí na n-éan  
 Lá Fhéile Stiofáin a ceapadh mé.  
 Éirigh suas, a bhean an tí  
 Caith an donacht as do chroí  
 Agus tabhair cúpla pingin don dreoilín. (CC #262a)

*Wren, wren, king of the birds  
 On St Stephen's Day I was trapped  
 Get up, Woman of the House  
 Banish evil from your heart  
 And give a couple of pence to the wren.*

As at Halloween and St Brigid's Day, the ritual and disguise accommodated and sanctioned noisy and unruly behaviour, especially if the procession included a hobby-horse, the *láir bhán*. The one-sided drum now ubiquitously associated with the traditional music *seisiún*, the *bodhrán*, was originally only associated with the wrenboy procession (Danaher 1977, 127). Some of the wren rhymes are quite aggressive:

Dreoilín, dreoilín, cois chlaí an chloch  
 Chaith me mo mhaide leis, bhris mé a chos.  
 Éirigh i do shuí, a bhean an tí,  
 Agus tabhair dúinn deoch  
 Nó sáfaidh mé an dreoilín siar i do chorp! (LSÍC 355)

*The wren, the wren, at the foot of the stone wall  
 I threw my stick at him, I broke his leg.  
 Get up, woman of the house,  
 And give us a drink,  
 Or I will stuff the wren down your throat! (SOCB, 319)*

New Year's, called *Lá Coille* (from Latin 'Calends Day') or *Lá Cinn Bhliana* 'Day of the Year's End' was a comparatively minor holiday. The custom of persuading one's neighbours to have a drink, though much less widespread than in Gaelic Scotland, is also attested in Ireland (SOCB, 318). The formula *Go mbeirimid beo ar an am seo arís* 'May we be alive this time next year' was said on New Year's Eve. As on Christmas Day itself, everyone, even the poorest members of the community, were supposed to get a good meal:

Tugtar Oíche na Coda Móire ar Oíche Choille. Siud é an focal a bhíonn ar siúl ag na daoine an oíche sin:

`Corcán mór go mbuailimid síos é  
 Go n-ithimid ár ndóthain

Agus is cuma cé dhíolfaidh!  
An té ná híosfadh a dhóthain an oíche sin, ní íosfadh sé go ceann bliana eile é.  
(LSÍC, 353)

*Oíche Choille is called 'the Night of the Big Meal.' This is the saying the people have about that night:*

*'A big pot let us put down  
That we may eat our fill  
No matter who pays for it!'*

*Whoever did not eat his fill that night, would not eat it for another year. (SOCB, 318)*

**Dán: Cuireadh do Mhuire** 'Invitation to Mary'

le Máirtín Ó Díreain (as *Dánta Aniar*, 1943)  
Nollaig 1942

An eol duit, a Mhuire,  
Cá rachair i mbliana  
Ag iarraidh foscaidh  
Do do Leanbh Naofa  
Tráth a bhfuil gach doras  
Dúnta ina éadan  
Ag fuath is uabhar  
An chine dhaonna?

Do you know, Mary,  
Where you will go this year  
Looking for shelter  
For your holy child  
When every door  
Is closed in His face  
By the hate and the pride  
Of the human race?

Deonaigh glacadh  
Le cuireadh uaimse  
Go hoileán mara  
San Iarthar cianda:  
Beidh coinnle geala  
I ngach fuinneog lasta  
Is tine mhóna  
Ar theallach adhainte.

Deign to accept  
My invitation  
To an island in the sea  
In the remote West:  
Bright candles  
Will shine in every window  
And a turf fire  
On the hearth.

## Amhráin Nollag

### Oíche Chiúin `Silent Night'

Oíche chiúin, oíche mhic Dé  
Cách ina suan, dís araon,  
Dís is dílse ag faire le spéis  
Naíon beag gnaoigheal  
ceananntais caomh  
Críost ina chodladh go séimh  
Críost ina chodladh go séimh.

Silent Night, night of God's son  
Everyone's asleep, except for one couple  
The most faithful couple watching with  
affection  
Over a small beautiful dear fair child:  
Christ, calmly asleep  
Christ, calmly asleep.

Oíche chiúin, oíche mhic Dé  
Aoirí ar dtús chuala an scéal  
Allelúia aingeal ag glaoch  
Cantain suairc i ngar is i gcéin  
Críost an slánaitheoir féin  
Críost an slánaitheoir féin.

Silent night, night of God's son.  
Shepherds first heard the tale  
The angels' calling `Halleluya'  
Lovely chanting near and far.  
Christ the saviour himself  
Christ the saviour himself.

### Carúl na Nollag `A Christmas Carol'

Dia do bheatha a Naí anocht  
A rugadh insa stábla bocht  
Go ciúin gan chaoi i do luascadh a luí  
Tá do mháithrín le do thaobhsa.

God be with you tonight, little one  
Who was born in the poor stable  
Your mother's by your side, rocking you  
quietly to sleep without tears.

Anseo ina luí sa mhainséirín  
I gcró chúng an asailín  
Gean is grá ó Bheithilín  
Ag cur síocháin i gcroí gach éinne.

Lying here in the little manger  
In the donkey's narrow shed  
Affection and love from Bethlehem  
Is putting peace in everyone's heart.

Na haingle insna Flaithis thuas  
Na haoirí ag triall ó shliabh anuas  
Ag neosadh dúinn gur rugadh Críost  
Ag tabhairt féirín uainn go léir dhuit.

The angels in heaven above  
The shepherds coming down the hill  
Telling us that Christ is born  
And gringing gifts from us all.

Dia do bheatha a Naí anocht  
A rugadh insa stábla bocht  
Go ciúin gan chaoi i do luascadh a luí  
Tá do mháithrín le do thaobhsa.

God be with you tonight, little one  
Who was born in the poor stable  
Your mother's by your side, rocking you  
quietly to sleep without tears.

### Beannachtaí na Nollag – Christmas Greetings

Nollaig shona duit	Merry Christmas
Nollaig mhaith chugat	Merry Christmas
Nollaig faoi shéan is faoi shonas duit	A prosperous and happy Christmas to you
Beannachtaí na Nollag / na hAthbhliana	Christmas / New Year's Greetings
Athbhliain faoi mhaise duit	Happy New Year

### Foclóirín Beag na Nollag

crann Nollag	Christmas tree
coinneal, pl coinnele	candle
lampaí draíochta	tree lights ('magic lamps')
cártaí Nollag	Christmas cards
siopadóireacht na Nollag	Christmas shopping
bronnantas	present
Aifreann na Nollag	Christmas mass, midnight mass
ag dul chuig an aifreann	going to mass
máinséar	crèche (belen)
pleascóga Nollag	Christmas crackers
hataí páipéir	paper hats
Dadaí na Nollag / San Nioclás	Father Christmas / Santa Claus
Dinnéar Lá Nollag	Christmas Dinner
cóilis	cauliflower
bachlóga Bhruiséile	Brussels sprouts
tornapaí	turnip
turcaí	turkey
toirtín úll	apple pie
traidhfíil	trifle
císte Nollag, maróg Nollag	British style Christmas pudding
uisce beatha	whisky

## SÚIL SIAR (REVISION): CEACHT 8 – CEACHT 11

Can you say the following things? If you can't, or you're not quite sure, go back to the lesson and paragraph indicated after each item:

- . tell first one person, then two, to listen, to clean the house, to get up, to leave, to buy coffee, to open the door, to speak Irish, to sit down, to be quiet, to come here, and to go there (8.1).
- . now tell them NOT to do any of the above-mentioned (8.1).
- . address the following people: Cáit, Donncha, Pádraigín, Seán, Séamus, Máire (8.2).
- . know at least six different terms of endearment to address your true love (8.2.1).
- . say 'give me a kiss, NN [insert personal name], love of my heart' (8.2.1).
- . address a letter to NN conveying similar sentiments, and closing with appropriate greetings (8.2.3).
- . say 'to me, to you, to him, to her, to us, to you, to them' (8.3).
- . say 'from me, from you, from him, from her, from us, from you, from them' (8.3).
- . say 'give me the book'; 'take off your hat'; 'put on your coat'; 'buy me an ice cream'; 'tell me' to first one person, then two (8.1/8.3)
- . tell first one person, then two, to come in; go out; go downstairs; come upstairs; sit down and get up again (8.4).
- . say 'I got up, I washed myself, I put on my trousers, I ate my breakfast, I ran outside, I got the bus, I went to university, I came into the classroom, I sat down, I listened to the teacher, I fell asleep (9.1).
- . now say that you didn't do any of the above (9.1).
- . now ask Síle whether she did any of the above yesterday (9.1).
- . say the numbers from 1-10 (9.2).
- . say '1 + 1 = 2; 8 - 2 = 6' (9.1.1).
- . say your telephone number (9.1.2).
- . count Fionn Mac Cumhail's 10 cats (one cat, two cats, three cats etc; 9.2.2)
- . say that you went to a concert; to the doctor; to your sister's; to Dublin; to Alaska; to France; to the library (9.3).
- . say what you do every day (10.1).
- . ask Seán whether he does any of these things; as it turns out, he doesn't: report what he doesn't do (10.1.3).
- . say 'I am (habitually), you are (habitually), he is (habitually), etc (10.2).
- . say what time it is (10.3).
- . describe what you will do tomorrow.
- . say 'I will clean; I will drink; I will buy; I will leave; I will sleep' (11.1).
- . say that you will not, in fact, do the above (11.1).
- . say 'from me, from you, from him, from her, from us, from you, from them' (11.2).

## APPENDIX 1 CÚRSAÍ CANÚNA

### 1

ULSTER IRISH	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH	
bocsa	bosca	box
cad é ( <i>also spelt caidé, goidé</i> )	cad	what
fosta	freisin	also
muidinne	sinne	we/us (emphatic form)
ruball	eireaball	tail
tábla	bord	table

### The Copula

In some dialects of Ulster Irish, the distinctive negative form *cha/chan* is used rather than *ní*, not only in the context of the copula, but as the negative particle with any verb. *Cha/chan* is the regular negative form in Scottish Gaelic, and its occurrence in Ulster Irish has sparked a scholarly controversy; should we regard the use of *cha* in Ulster Irish as a relatively recent import from Scotland, as T. F. O'Rahilly claimed in *Irish Dialects Past and Present*, or as a native development from Old Irish *nicon*, parallel to its development in Scottish Gaelic?<sup>37</sup>

Examples of *cha/chan* as negative copula:

Chan geal atá sé ach liath.	It is not white but gray.
Cha m(h)aith liom é.	I don't like it.

### 2

ULSTER IRISH	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH	
madadh	madra	dog

<sup>37</sup> I am grateful to Bettina Kimpton for her research on the issue of *cha* versus *ní*. See T.F. O'Rahilly, *Irish Dialects Past and Present* (Dublin 1932); Heinrich Wagner, *Linguistic Atlas and Survey of Irish Dialects* (Dublin, 1958-69) and "Iarfhocal ar *Ní* agus *Cha* sa Ghaeilge," *Féilscribhinn Thomáis de Bhaldraithe*, ed. S. Watson (Dublin 1986), 1-10; Breandán Ó Buachalla, "Notáí ar Ghaeilge an Tuaiscirt," *Éigse* 16 (1976), 285-315, and "*Ní* and *Cha* in Ulster Irish," *Ériu* 28 (1977), 92-141; Cathair Ó Dochartaigh, "*Cha* and *Ní* in the Irish of Ulster," *Éigse* 16 (1976), 317-36; A.J. Hughes, "Gaeilge Uladh," in *Stair na Gaeilge*, ed. K. McCone et al (1994), 614-18, and "Ulster Irish *Char* as a reflex of Old Irish *Nicon* rather than a Scottish Import," in *Miscellanea Celtica in Memoriam Heinrich Wagner*, ed. S. Mac Mathúna and A. Ó Corráin (Uppsala 1997).

### The Prepositional Pronoun of *le*

A number of the prepositional pronouns have slightly different forms in Donegal Irish; the 3 sg f and 3 plu in particular tend to have a different form:

3 sg f		
léithe	= léi	with her
3 plu		
leo <i>and</i> leofa	= leo	with them

### 3

#### Identification Copula

In the context of the copula, the phenomenon of the proleptic (i.e. anticipatory) or the echoing pronoun is a relatively innovative feature in Irish, and there is some dialect variation in its use. In Donegal Irish, the pronoun tends to be used more sparingly than elsewhere; e.g. it is not used with the demonstrative pronouns *sin* and *seo*:

ULSTER IRISH	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH
Seo an peann.	Seo é an peann.
Sin an fear.	Sin é an fear.

### 4

There is much variation between dialects in their use of interrogative pronouns, as illustrated e.g. by the interrogatives 'what' and 'how':

ULSTER IRISH	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH	
cad é / caidé	cad	what
cad é mar	cén chaoi / conas	how

Dialectal variation is therefore particularly noticeable in interrogative idioms. Thus 'how are you?' is expressed as *cad é mar atá tú?* in Donegal Irish, *cén chaoi bhfuil tú?* in Connemara, and *conas atá tú?* in Kerry. If you ask for someone's name you say *c'ainm atá ort?* / *Cad é an t-ainm atá ort?* in Donegal; elsewhere, you will hear *cad is ainm duit?*

In some cases, semantic dialect variation is more a question of preference rather than exclusive use. Thus, in Donegal Irish, *gairid* is the preferred word for 'short', rather than *gearr*, and *doiligh* rather than *deacair* is used for 'difficult.'

### The Substantive Verb

In some Ulster dialects, *níl* can be expressed as *chan fhuil*:

An bhfuil tú tinn? - Chan fhuil.                      Are you sick? - No.



Munster Irish is similar, with most prepositions causing eclipsis, and the prepositions *do*, *de*, and *sa* causing lenition.

## 7

### The Zero Copula and the Prepositional Pronoun *i*

Note that the alternative copula construction *fear deas atá ann* (rather than *is fear deas é*) has become the preferred way of expressing a classification sentence and is extremely common:

Lá deas atá ann.	Nice day today.
Múinteoir atá ionam.	I'm a teacher.

## 8

ULSTER IRISH    MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH

ábalta	in ann	able
druid, ag drud	dún, ag dúnadh	close
foscail, ag foscladh	oscail, ag oscailt	open
ag tuigbheáil	ag tuiscint	understand
goitse (gabh anseo)	tar anseo	come here

### The Prepositional Pronouns of *de* and *do*

In Connacht and Munster Irish, the distinction between the pronominal forms of the prepositions *do* and *de* is strictly maintained. In some dialects of Donegal Irish, particularly South Donegal (Teelin) it is also maintained; Hughes gives the following forms for *de* (1994, 658):

	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH
Sg 1 díom	díom
2 díod	díot
3m de	de
3f díthe	di
Pl 1 dínn	dínn
2 d(h)íbh	díbh
3 díofa	díobh

Note the following Donegal forms of *do* (Hughes 1994, 658; Ó Baoill 1996, 95):

Sg 1 domh and dom	dom	to me
3f daoithe	di	to her
Pl 3 daofa, dófa	dóibh	to them

## 9

ULSTER IRISH    MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH

ar dóigh	ar fheabhas	great, excellent
barraíocht	an iomarca	too much

### **Cha and the Past Tense Verb**

In the past tense, the negative particle *cha* becomes *char*:

char chríochnaigh mé	I didn't finish
char sheinn sé	He didn't play (a musical instrument)
char ith mé	I didn't eat

### **The Past Tense: Irregular Verbs**

The following variant forms of the irregular verbs are found in Ulster Irish:

	<b>an/ar</b>	<b>ní/níor</b>	<b>cha(r)</b>
déan `do':	an dtearn	ní thearn	cha dtearn
tabhair `give':	an dtug	ní thug	cha dtug
tar `come':	an dtáinig	ní tháinig	cha dtáinig
téigh `go':	an dteachaigh	ní theachaigh	cha dteachaigh
abair `say':	ar dhúirt	níor dhúirt	char dhúirt
feic `see':	an bhfaca	ní fhaca	chan fhaca
cluin `hear':	ar chuala	níor chuala	char chuala
faigh `get':	an bhfuair	ní bhfuair	chan fhuair

### **The Prepositional Pronoun of *chuig***

The preposition *chuig* `to' is pronounced [uig] or [eig]; in the pronominal forms, the initial `ch' is reduced to a [h], and the medial `g' is often elided in the 1 and 2 sg (Hughes 1994, 658):

Sg	Pl
1 hogem / hu:m	hogiN
2 hogad / hu:d	hogif
3 heg'e	hoku
he'ki	

## **10**

### **Telling the Time**

ULSTER IRISH	MUNSTER AND/OR CONNACHT IRISH	
bomaite	nóiméad	minute
i ndiaidh	tar éis	after
tá sé trí bhomaite i ndiaidh a dó	tá sé trí nóiméad tar éis a dó	it's 2.03
go dtí	chun	to
tá sé trí bhomaite go dtí a dó	tá sé trí nóiméad chun a dó	it's 1.57

### **Cha and the Present Tense Verb**

cha bhíonn sé	He isn't (habitually)
chan fheicim	I don't see

cha chluineann sé

He doesn't hear

## 11

chífidh mé thú [t'ífi]

feicfidh mé thú

see you later

inteacht

éigin

some, a certain

tá sé de dhíth orm

tá sé uaim

I need it

### The Future Tense

In Ulster Irish, the `f in the future tense ending *-f(a)idh* is regularly pronounced [h], except in Teelin (On the development *-f- -> [h]* see O'Rahilly *Irish Dialects Past and Present* (1932, 222), Ó Buachalla 'The f-future in Modern Irish: a re-assessment,' *Proceedings of the Royal Irish Academy* 85 C (1985, 1-36), Ó Dochartaigh *Dialects of Ulster Irish* (1987, 166-8) and Hughes 'Gaeilge Uladh' (1994, 644). A notable exception is the idiom *chífidh mé t(h)ú*, where it is generally pronounced [f] (Hughes 1994, 644 and Ó Baoill 1996, 47). The situation in other dialects is more complex; the `f is generally pronounced [f] in Munster Irish; it is sometimes pronounced [f] in Connacht.

In dialects of Ulster Irish where *cha* is used, the negative future is expressed by *cha* plus the present tense:

chan fheicim

I will not see.

cha dtéid sé

He will not go.

### The Prepositional Pronouns of *ó* and *roimh*

The 3 plu of the preposition *ó* has the *-fa* ending we are familiar with from *leofa* and *daofa*:

uafa

uathu

from them

In the 3 sg f and 3 plu of the preposition *roimh*, the `m' is dropped in Donegal Irish:

3 sg f

roipi (*also* róithe)

roimpi

before her

3 plu

ropu

rompu

before them

### Further Reading on Ulster Irish

Hughes, Art. 1994. "Gaeilge Uladh," in *Stair na Gaeilge*, ed. Kim McCone et al, 611-660.

Mac Congáil, Nollaig. 1983. *Scribhneoirí Thír Chonaill*.

Mac Maoláin, Seán. 1992. *Cora Cainte as Tír Chonaill*. Baile Átha Cliath.

Ó Baoill, Dónall. 1996. *An Teanga Bheo: Gaeilge Uladh* (Institiúid Teangeolaíochta Éireann).

CÚRSAÍ CANÚNA: NOTES ON DIALECT VARIATION

- Ó Corráin, A. 1989. *A Concordance of Idiomatic Expressions in the Writings of Seamus Ó Grianna*. Belfast.
- Ó Dochartaigh, Cathair. 1987. *Dialects of Ulster Irish*. Belfast.
- Ó Grianna, Séamus ['Máire']. 1976. *Caisleáin Óir*. Baile Átha Cliath. [available on tape, read by Áine Nic Giolla Bhríde, Raidió na Gaeltachta, as part of the *Focal ar Fhocal* series; a study guide by Pól de Bhál, *Caisleáin Óir (Nótaí)* helps with the idioms.]
- Ó Searcaigh, Cathal. 1993. *An Bealach 'na Bhaile / Homecoming*. Cló Iar-Chonnachta [a selection from the work can be found on a cassette of the same title, issued by Cló Iar-Chonnachta in 1991].

## APPENDIX 2

### PHONETIC EXERCISES (DONEGAL IRISH)

#### Vowels

##### **a**

teach	<i>house</i>
fear	<i>man</i>
aisteach	<i>strange</i>

##### **Ψ**

madadh	<i>dog</i>
tamall	<i>while</i>
mac	<i>son</i>

##### **a:**

Seán	<i>John</i>
níos fearr	<i>better</i>
ama	<i>time (Gen.)</i>

##### **Ψ:**

tá	<i>is</i>
barr	<i>top</i>
tharla	<i>happened</i>

##### **ε**

eile	<i>other</i>
seic	<i>check</i>
meigeall	<i>goatee</i>

##### **e**

Dé	<i>day</i>
beir	<i>catch</i>
te	<i>hot</i>

##### **ε:**

Séamus	<i>James</i>
bréag	<i>lie</i>
féar	<i>grass</i>

##### **e:**

Éire	<i>Ireland</i>
sé	<i>he</i>
maighdean	<i>maiden</i>

##### **i**

sin	<i>that</i>
fios	<i>knowledge</i>
cistin	<i>kitchen</i>

##### **i:**

mín	<i>smooth</i>
naoi	<i>nine</i>
Síle	<i>Sheila</i>

## PHONETIC EXERCISES

### **o**

doras	<i>door</i>
ocht	<i>eight</i>
ocras	<i>hunger</i>

### **o:**

srón	<i>nose</i>
comhrá	<i>conversation</i>
leabhar	<i>book</i>
bóthar	<i>road</i>

### **[:**

ór	<i>gold</i>
go deo	<i>forever</i>
ag ól	<i>drinking</i>

### **]**

muc	<i>pig</i>
thug	<i>gave</i>
cur	<i>putting</i>

### **u**

guth	<i>voice</i>
briseadh	<i>breaking</i>
gasúr	<i>boy</i>

### **u:**

cú	<i>hound</i>
údar	<i>author</i>
scrúdú	<i>exam</i>

## **Diphthongs**

### **ia**

Dia	<i>God</i>
siad	<i>they</i>
liath	<i>grey</i>

### **ua**

suas	<i>up</i>
------	-----------

## PHONETIC EXERCISES

trua            *pity*  
fuar            *cold*

### **au**

Eabhrais      *Hebrew*  
cadhla        *coil, rope*  
cabhsa *path*

## Consonants

### **p**

Pádraig      *Patrick*  
póg            *kiss*  
stop           *stop, stay*  
cupa           *cup*

### **p'**

píosa          *piece*  
corp           *body*  
cipín          *matches*

### **b**

báire          *match, contest*  
bos            *palm of hand*  
gob            *beak, mouth*  
i bpáirc      *in a field*

### **b'**

béic           *scream*  
bris           *break*  
ribe           *hair of strand*  
i bpian *in pain*

### **m**

Máire        *Mary*  
am            *time*  
i mbróg      *in a shoe*

### **t**

tá            *is*  
alt           *article*  
cat           *cat*

### **f**

fan            *wait!*  
phós          *married*  
scríofa *written*

### **w**

a Mháire     *o Mary*  
bhuail       *hit*  
an bhfuil?   *is there?*

PHONETIC EXERCISES

**m'**

mire	<i>merriment</i>
imirt	<i>playing</i>
im	<i>butter</i>
i mbríste	<i>in trousers</i>

**f'**

fear	<i>man</i>
feoil	<i>meat</i>
feic	<i>see!</i>
caife	<i>coffee</i>

**v'**

bhí	<i>was</i>
an bhfeiceann tú?	<i>do you see?</i>
bhris	<i>broke</i>
seilbh	<i>property</i>

**t'**

te	<i>hot</i>
caint	<i>talk</i>
ite	<i>eaten</i>

**d**

do	<i>to, for</i>
ard	<i>high</i>
fada	<i>long</i>
an dtugann	<i>do (you) take?</i>

**d'**

deas	<i>nice</i>
in airde	<i>up high</i>
séid	<i>blow</i>
an dtéann?	<i>do (you) go?</i>

**n**

nóta	<i>note</i>
náire	<i>shame</i>
canna	<i>can</i>
rann	<i>poem</i>

**n'**

mo náire	<i>my shame</i>
ceannach	<i>buying</i>
bean	<i>woman</i>
anuraidh	<i>last year</i>

**ñ**

neamart	<i>neglect</i>
inné	<i>yesterday</i>
roinn	<i>department</i>
an ndéanfaidh?	<i>will (you) do?</i>

**h**

thuas	<i>up above</i>
mhothaigh	<i>sensed</i>
shásaigh	<i>satisfied</i>

PHONETIC EXERCISES

sheas *stood*

**π**

dhá *two*

mo dhorn *my fist*

dhruid *closed*

sa ghluaisteán *in the car*

**k**

carr *car*

mac *son*

acu *at them*

**ñ'**

sin *that*

gloine *glass*

nigh mé *I washed*

**y**

gheall *promised*

mo dheirfiúr *my sister*

faoi gheasa *under a spell*

róghlic *too smart*

**k'**

ceol *music*

ciúin *quiet*

minic *often*

cic *kick*

**ng**

rang *class*

i ngluaisteán *in a car*

i ngan fhios *in ignorance*

an ngoideann *do (you) steal?*

**x**

chuala *heard*

mo chóta *my coat*

amach *out*

a chara *o friend*

**ng'**

rinne *dancing*

in greim *in the grip*

i ngleann *in a glen*

inghreimim *I persecute*

**x'**

chíor *combed*

chlis *jumped, started*

cluiche *game*

an cheist *the question*

PHONETIC EXERCISES

**s**  
sonas *happiness*  
suí *sitting*  
suas *up*  
gasúr *boy*

**l**  
lá *day*  
urlár *floor*  
callán *noise, clamour*  
geall *promise*

**L (l')**  
caill *lose*  
cailleach *old woman*

**r**  
rud *thing*  
carr *car*  
seomra *room*  
rith *run*

**g**  
gasta *quick*  
snag *a catch, halt*  
ar gcara *our friend*

**s'**  
sín *stretch out!*  
leis *with him*  
briseadh *breaking*

**lenited l**  
mo lá *my day*  
labhair mé *I talked*

mála *bag*  
geal *bright*

**lenited L (l')**  
léigh mé *I read*  
ball *member*  
cailín *girl*

**r'**  
Máire *Mary*  
obair *work*  
uimhir *number*  
Doire *Derry*

**g'**  
gé *goose*  
aige *at him*  
lig *let*  
i gceann *in a head*

## BIBLIOGRAPHY

- An Gúm. 1994. *Foclóir Scoile*. Baile Átha Cliath.
- The Christian Brothers. 1980. *New Irish Grammar*. Dublin.
- Comhar na Múinteoirí Gaeilge. 1999. *Teanga Bheo*. Baile Átha Cliath. Collection of poetry accompanied by audio cassettes [*Teanga Bheo*].
- Cussen, Clíodna. 1987. *Inniu an Luan: Rainn Bheaga ón mBéaloidias*. Coiscéim.
- Danaher, Kevin. 1977. 'Calendar Customs and Festival Practices in Ireland', *Literature and Folk Culture: Ireland and Newfoundland*, ed. A. Feder and B. Schrank. St John's, Newfoundland, 111-128.
- de Bhaldraithe, Tomás. 1959. *English - Irish Dictionary*. Dublin.
- Hughes, Art. 1994. "Gaeilge Uladh," in *Stair na Gaeilge*, ed. Kim McCone et al, 611-660.
- Mac Dhonnagáin, Tadhg. 2004. *Imíonn an tAm: Rogha Amhrán* (CD). An Spidéal.
- Mac Gabhann, Risteard. 1991. *Cúrsa Closamhairc Gaeilge*. Belfast. [*Cúrsa Closamhairc*]
- Ní Uallacháin, Pádraigín, and Garry Ó Briain. 1994. *A Stór is a Stóirín*. Báile Atha Cliath [booklet and tape set].
- Ó Baoill, Dónall. 1996. *An Teanga Bheo: Gaeilge Uladh*. Institiúid Teangeolaíochta Éireann.
- Ó Cathasaigh, Roibeard, et al. 1998. *Rabhlai Rabhlai: Rogha Rannta Traidisiúnta don Aos Óg* (book and CD). Baile Átha Cliath. [RR]
- Ó Dochartaigh, Cathair. 1987. *Dialects of Ulster Irish*. Belfast.
- Ó Dónaill, Niall, ed. 1977. *Foclóir Gaeilge - Béarla*. Dublin.
- Ó Duilearga, Séamas. 1977. *Leabhar Sheáin Uí Chonaill*. Dublin (=Seán Ó Conaill's Book, tr. Máire MacNeill, Dublin 1981). [LSIC]
- Ó Murchú, Helen and Máirtín. 1999. *Irish: Facing the Future / An Ghaeilge: a haghaidh roimpi*. published by European Bureau for Lesser Used Languages. Dublin.
- O'Rahilly, Thomas F. 1972. *Irish Dialects Past and Present*. Dublin.
- Ó Siadhail, Mícheál. 1989. *Modern Irish: Grammatical Structure and Dialectal Variation*.

Cambridge.

Ó Tuama, Seán and Thomas Kinsella. 1981. *An Duanaire 1600-1800: Poems of the Dispossessed*. Mountrath, Portlaoise. [*Duanaire*]

Oifig an tSoláthair. *Gramadach na Gaeilge agus Litriú na Gaeilge: An Caighdeán Oifigiúil*. 1958. Baile Átha Cliath.

Wagner, Heinrich. 1958-69. *Linguistic Atlas and Survey of Irish Dialects*. 4. vols. Dublin Institute for Advanced Studies.

Williams, Nicholas, ed. 1988. *Cniogaide Cnagaide: Rainn Traidisiúnta do Pháistí*. Baile Átha Cliath. [CC]

## FOCLÓIR GAELGE-BÉARLA<sup>38</sup>

### A

a (before a person's name etc)	vocative marker
a (before a noun)	3rd person poss. pronoun
a (before a verbal noun)	to
abair	say
ábalta <sup>U</sup>	able
ábhar (m)	subject
ach	but; (with negative) only
'achan <sup>U</sup> (<gach aon)	every
ádh (m)	luck
ádh mór! <sup>U</sup>	good luck, good bye
an Afraic (f)	Africa
ag	at, by
aghaidh (f)	face
agus	and
ainm (m)	name
ainmhí (m)	animal
aintín (f)	aunt
aisteach	strange
aisteoir (m)	actor
aithne (f)	acquaintance
a lán	a lot
amach	out
amárach	tomorrow
amharc (ar), ag amharc (ar)	looking, watching
amharclann (f)	theatre
amhrán (m)	song
anocht	tonight
anois	now
anseo	here
ansin	there
anuraidh	last year
aois (f)	age
aon	one
ar (+ lenition)	on, about
ar ball	soon
ar bith	at all
ar buile	angry
ar chor ar bith <sup>U</sup>	at all

---

<sup>38</sup> (n) noun; (gen) genitive case; (pl) plural; (vb) verb; (adj) adjective; (f) feminine and (m) masculine gender; superscript <sup>U</sup> Ulster dialect forms (ditto <sup>C/M</sup> for Connacht/Munster).

ar chúl  
ar fad  
arán (m)  
árasán (m)  
ard  
aréir  
arís  
arú aréir  
as  
athair (m)  
athair (m) mór  
áthas (m)

## B

Baile Átha Cliath  
baile (m)  
baile (m) mór, sa bhaile mhór  
abhaile, 'na bhaile<sup>U</sup> (< chun an bhaile)  
as baile  
sa bhaile  
bain sult as, ag baint sult as  
bainisteoir (m)  
bainne (m)  
bairín breac (m)  
bán  
banaltra (f)  
barr (m)  
barraíocht<sup>U</sup>  
beag  
béal (m)  
bean (f)  
bean (f) chéile  
beannacht (f)  
beannachtaí (pl)  
Béarla (m)  
beirt  
b'fhéidir  
bheith  
bhuel  
bí  
bia (m)  
bialann (f)  
blasta  
bláth (m)

in the back  
complete(ly), entire(ly)  
bread  
apartment  
tall  
last night  
again  
night before last  
from  
father  
grandfather  
happiness

Dublin  
village  
town, in town  
home, homewards  
out of town  
at home  
enjoy  
manager  
milk  
barmbrack (fruit loaf)  
white  
nurse  
top  
too much  
small  
mouth  
woman  
wife  
blessing, greeting  
greetings  
English  
two people  
maybe  
being (substantive verb)  
well  
be  
food  
restaurant  
delicious  
flower

bliain (f)  
an bhliain seo chugainn  
bó (f)  
bocht  
bocsa<sup>U</sup> bruscair  
bolg (m)  
bomaite (m)  
bóthar (m)  
breá  
an Bhreatain Bheag (f)  
an Bhreatain Mhór (f)  
Breatnach (n and adj)  
Breatnais (f)  
bricfeasta (m)  
briosca (m), brioscaí (pl)  
Briotanach (n and adj)  
an Bhriotáin (f)  
Briotánach (n and adj)  
Briotáinis (f)  
bris, ag briseadh  
bris isteach  
briste  
briste (m), pl: brístí  
bróg (f)  
brón (m)  
bronntanas (m)  
brú (m)  
buachaill (m), buachaillí (pl)  
buail, ag bualadh  
buail le, ag bualadh le  
buartha  
buí  
buíochas (m)  
buíochas le Dia!  
bun (m)  
bunchéimeach  
bus (m)

## C

cá  
cad chuige  
cad é<sup>U</sup> / caidé<sup>U</sup>  
caife (m)  
cailc (f)

year  
next year  
cow  
poor  
waste paper basket  
stomach  
minute  
road  
lovely  
Wales  
Britain  
Welsh person or thing  
Welsh language  
breakfast  
cookie  
Briton, British  
Brittany  
Breton  
Breton language  
break  
break into  
broken  
pants  
shoe  
sorrow  
present  
hostel  
boy, lad  
strike, hit  
meet  
worried  
yellow  
thanks  
thank God!  
bottom, basis  
undergraduate  
bus

where?  
why?  
what?  
coffee, café  
chalk

cailín (m), cailíní (pl)	girl
caint (f)	talk (n)
ag caint faoi	talking about
caith, ag caitheamh	spend, consume, throw
caithfidh	must
cantalach	grumpy
caora (f)	sheep
capall (m)	horse
cara (m)	friend
carr (m)	car
carraig (f)	rock
cas ar a chéile	meet each other
cat (m)	cat
cathair (f)	city
cathaoir (f)	chair
cé	who?
ceann (m)	head
an ceann seo (m)	this one
céanna	same
ceannaigh, ag ceannach	buy
ceantar (m)	area
ceap, ag ceapadh	think, invent
ceapaire (m)	sandwich
cearc (f)	chicken
ceart	right, proper
ceart go leor	right enough, allright
ceathair	four
ceathrú	quarter
ceol (m)	music
ceol (m) clasaiceach	classical music
ceol (m) traidisiúnta	traditional music
ceolchoirm (f)	concert
ceoltóir (m)	musician
a chlog	o'clock
chomh□le	as...as (in comparison)
chomh maith	as well
chuíg	to
cileagram	kilogram,
cineál (m)	kind, sort
cineálta	kind (adj)
cinnte	certain
cionn is go	because
císte (m)	cake
cistin (f)	kitchen

ciúin  
clann (f)  
clár dubh (m)  
cliste  
cluas (f)  
cluiche (m)  
cluiche na bhfochupán  
cluinn, ag cluinstin  
cnó (m), pl cnónna  
cócaire (m)  
ag cócaireacht  
codladh (m)  
cóipleabhar (m)  
cóisir (f)  
col ceathrair (m), pl col ceathracha  
cónaí (m)  
cos (f)  
cosúil, is cosúil  
cóta (m)  
crann (m)  
críochnaigh, ag críochnú  
críochnaithe  
croí (m)  
cuid (f)  
cuid (f) mhór  
cúig  
is cuimhin le  
cuir, ag cur  
cuisneoir (m)  
is cuma liom  
cúpla  
ag cur báistí  
ag cur sneachta  
cúrsa, pl cúrsaí (m)

## D

dá  
ag damhsa  
daoine beaga/maithe  
dath (m), pl dathanna  
dathúil  
de  
de ghnáth  
deacair

quiet  
children  
blackboard  
intelligent, clever  
ear  
game  
saucer game  
hear  
nut, nuts  
cook  
cooking  
sleep  
notebook  
party  
cousin  
home  
foot  
likely, it is likely  
coat  
tree  
finish  
finished  
heart, darling  
portion  
a lot  
five  
remember  
put  
fridge  
I don't mind, I don't care  
a couple  
raining  
snowing  
course

if (in conditional sentence)  
dancing  
the fairies  
colour  
handsome, pretty  
from  
usually  
difficult

déan, ag déanamh  
déan deifir  
déan dearmad (ar rud)  
ag déanamh staidéir ar  
déanta  
dearg  
deartháir (m)  
deas  
dea-scéala  
deich  
deifir (f)  
deireadh (m) seachtaine  
deirfiúr (f)  
deoch (f)  
dhá, an dá  
dia (m)  
Dia duit  
Dia is Muire duit (response)  
dinnéar (m)  
ag díol  
díomá (f)  
dlíodóir (m)  
do (+ lenition)  
dó  
dochtúir (m)  
dóite  
donn  
doras (m)  
dorcha  
dráma (m)  
droch- (prefix)  
drochscéal (m)  
druid, ag druidim<sup>U</sup>  
druidte<sup>U</sup>  
dubh  
dubh dóite  
duine (m)  
dúiseacht (f)  
duit  
ag dul  
dul ag iascaireacht

## E

é, eisean

do  
hurry up  
forget (something)  
studying  
done  
red  
brother  
nice  
good news  
ten  
hurry  
weekend  
sister  
drink  
two (adj)  
god  
Hello ('God to you')  
Hello ('God and Mary to you')  
dinner  
selling  
disappointment  
lawyer  
to, for  
two (number)  
doctor  
burned  
brown  
door  
dark  
drama  
bad  
bad news  
close  
closed  
black  
sick and tired  
person, man  
waking state  
to you (sg)  
going  
go fishing

he

eagla (f)  
éan (m)  
earrach (m)  
eile  
Eilvéis, an (f)  
Éire (f)  
Éireannach  
éirigh, ag éirí  
éiríonn le (impersonal)  
éist, ag éisteacht (le)  
eitleán (m)  
eolas (m)

## F

fada  
fadhb (f)  
faigh, ag fáil  
fáilte romhat!  
tá fáilte romhat  
falsa  
fan, ag fanacht (le)  
faoi (+ lenition)  
faoin tuath  
farraige (f)  
fear (m)  
fear (m) céile  
féar (m)  
fearg (f)  
fearr (*comparative of maith*)  
feic, ag feiceáil  
is féidir liom  
feirm (f)  
feirmeoir (m)  
feith, ag feitheamh  
feoil (f)  
fidil (f)  
fíon (m)  
fionn  
fíos (m)  
fliuch  
foghlaim, ag foghlaim  
fómhar (m)  
foscail<sup>U</sup>  
foscailte<sup>U</sup>

fear  
bird  
spring  
other  
Switzerland  
Ireland  
Irish person or thing  
rise, get up, become  
succeed in  
listen (to)  
plane  
knowledge

long  
problem  
get  
welcome!  
you're welcome  
lazy  
wait (for)  
about, under  
in the country side  
sea  
man  
husband  
grass  
anger  
better  
see  
I am able, I can  
farm  
farmer  
wait, expect  
meat  
fiddle  
wine  
blond  
knowledge  
wet  
learning  
fall  
open  
open

fosta<sup>U</sup>  
an Fhrainc (f)  
Fraincis (f)  
freastálaí (m)  
fuar  
fuath (m)  
fuinneog (f)

## G

gach  
an Ghaeilge (f)  
Gaeilge na hAlban (f)  
gaineamh (m)  
ag gáire  
gairid  
gan  
gan mhoill  
gaoth (f)  
gasúr (m)  
geal  
gealach (f)  
geansaí (m)  
gearán (m)  
an Ghearmáin (f)  
Gearmáineach (n and adj)  
Gearmáinis (f)  
geimhreadh (m)  
glac, ag glacadh  
glantóir (m)  
glan  
glan, ag glanadh  
glao (m); cuir glao ar X  
glas  
glasraí  
gléasta  
gloine (f)  
glúin (f)  
gluaisteán (m)  
gnó (m)  
gnóthach, gnóitheach<sup>U</sup>  
go (prep.; prefixes `h' to vowel)  
go (before adj)  
go hannamh  
go fóill

also  
France  
French  
attendant, waiter  
cold  
hate  
window

every  
Irish language  
Scots Gaelic  
sand  
laughing  
short  
without  
soon  
wind  
small boy  
bright  
moon  
pullover (sweater)  
complaint  
Germany  
German  
German  
winter  
take  
duster  
clean (adj)  
clean (vb)  
call; call X (on the phone)  
green (as in vegetation)  
vegetables  
dressed  
glass  
knee, generation  
car  
business  
busy  
to  
adverbial marker  
seldom  
yet

go minic  
go raibh maith agat  
go raibh céad/míle maith agat  
go dtí  
gorm  
goid, ag goid  
grá (m)  
grian (f)  
grianmhar  
gúna (m)

## H

hata (m)

## I

i (+ eclipsis)  
í, ise  
i m'aonar  
i mbun  
i gceann  
i gceann tamaill  
i gcónaí  
i ndiaidh  
iad, iadsan  
iarchéimeach  
iarsmalann (f)  
idir  
imigh, ag imeacht  
imir, ag imirt  
imní (f)  
in aice  
Indiach  
iníon (f)  
inné  
inniu  
Iodáileach  
Iodáilis (f)  
iontach  
iontas (m)  
is (conj.)  
is (verb)is  
is éigean do  
isteach  
ith, ag ithe

often  
thank you  
thank you very much  
to, up to, until  
blue  
steal  
love  
sun  
sunny  
dress

hat

in  
she  
by myself  
in charge of  
within  
in a little while  
always  
after  
they  
postgraduate  
museum  
between  
leave  
play (a sport)  
anxiety, worry  
near  
Indian (noun or adjective)  
daughter  
yesterday  
today  
Italian (noun or adjective)  
Italian  
wonderful; as adv.: very  
surprise, wonder  
and  
is (copula verb)  
must  
in  
eat

## L

lá (m)  
labhair, ag labhairt  
lag  
láidir  
lámh (f)  
le (prefixes `h' to vowel)  
le□anuas  
le chéile  
le do thoil  
leaba (f)  
leabhar (m)  
leabharlann (f)  
léacht (f)  
léachtóir (m)  
ag léamh  
leanbh (m)  
léann (m) Ceilteach  
leath  
leathuair  
léigh, ag léamh  
léine (f)  
liath (m. noun and adj)  
lig do scíth  
litir (f)  
lón (m)  
luch (f)  
luí (m)

day  
speak  
weak  
strong  
hand  
with, by  
for (duration of time past)  
together  
please  
bed  
book  
library  
lecture  
lecturer  
reading  
child  
Celtic Studies  
half  
half hour  
read  
shirt  
grey, grey-haired  
relax  
letter  
lunch  
mouse  
lying, reclining

## M

má  
mac (m)  
mac léinn (m), mic léinn (pl)  
madadh<sup>U</sup> (m)  
maidin (f)  
maith  
mála (m)  
mar  
mar atá  
mar  
mar gheall ar  
mar sin  
marbh

if  
son  
student  
dog  
morning  
good  
bag  
as, like  
as it is  
because  
because of  
therefore, then  
dead

máthair (f)	mother
máthair (f) mhór	grandmother
mé, mise	I, me
meas (m)	respect
Meiriceá	America, USA
Meiriceánach	American (n or adj)
mí (f)	month
an mhí seo chugainn	next month
milseán (m), milseáin (pl)	candy (sweets)
ní miste liom	I don't mind
mol, ag moladh	praise
mór	big
mór millteach <sup>U</sup>	great big, huge
muid, muidinne	we
múinteoir (m), múinteoirí (pl)	teacher

## N

ná	than; or
ná	do not
ná bí buartha	don't worry
'na bhaile (=chun an bhaile)	(to) home
ná déan dearmad ar	don't forget
ná habair é	don't mention it
náire (f)	shame
naoi	nine
nia (m)	nephew
nimhneach	sore
níos déanaí	later
nó	or
nua	new
Nua Eabhrac	New York
nuair	when

## O

ó (+ lenition)	from
ó am go ham	from time to time
ó shin	ago, since then
obair (f)	work
ocht	eight
ocras (m)	hunger
óg	young
oíche (f)	night
Oíche Shamhna (f)	Halloween
oifig (f)	office

ól, ag ól  
olc  
ollscoil (f)  
ollmhargadh (m)  
óstán (m)

drinking  
bad  
university  
supermarket  
hotel

## P

pacáilte  
páipéar (m)  
páiste (m)  
Páras (m)  
peann (m)  
peann luaidhe (m)  
peil (f)  
péinteáil  
pionta (m)  
píosa (m)  
plódaithe  
plúr (m)  
popcheol (m)  
post (m)  
pósta  
prátaí rósta  
púicín (m)

packed  
paper  
child  
Paris  
pen  
pencil  
soccer  
painting  
pint  
a piece  
crowded  
flour  
pop music  
job  
married  
roast potatoes  
blindfold

## R

ag rá  
ramhar  
rang (m)  
an rang (m) Gaeilge  
réitigh, ag réiteach  
ag rince  
rith, ag rith  
rua  
rud (m)  
rúnaí (m)

saying  
fat  
class  
the Irish class  
arrange, settle, get along with  
dancing  
run  
red-haired  
thing  
administrator

## S

sa (<i + an)  
saibhir  
samhradh (m)  
saoiste (m)  
saor  
Sasana (m)

in the  
rich  
summer  
boss  
free  
England

Sasanach (n and adj)	English person or thing
sásta	content
scamallach	cloudy
scannán (m)	movie
scartha	separated
scéal (m)	story
sciorta (m)	skirt
scoil (f)	school
scríobh, ag scríobh	writing
scríbhneoir (m)	writer
sé	six
seacht	seven
seachtain (f)	week
an tseachtain seo chugainn	next week
sean	old
seasamh (m)	standing
séasúr (m)	season
seinn, ag seinm	play (music)
seo	this
seomra (m)	room
seomra scoile (m)	schoolroom
sibh, sibhse	you (pl)
sin	that
sine (< <i>sean</i> )	elder, eldest
singil	single
an tSín (f)	China
Sínis (f)	Chinese
siopa (m)	shop
siopadóir (m)	shopkeeper
ag siopadóireacht	shopping
síos	down
na síoga	the fairies
siúil, ag siúl	walk
slaghdán (m)	cold (n)
slán	healthy
slán!	goodbye!
slán go fóill!	goodbye! see you later!
slí bheatha	profession
sliabh (m)	hill
snagcheol (m)	jazz
ag snámh	swimming
ag soilsiú	shining
sona	happy
sona sásta	very happy

an Spáinn (f)	Spain
Spáinneach (n and adj)	Spaniard, Spanish
Spáinnis (f)	Spanish language
spéir (f)	sky
spéirbhean	dream woman
speisialta	special
go speisialta	especially
sráid (f)	street
srón (f)	nose
stábla (m)	stable
stad, ag stad	stop
ag staidéar	studying
suas	up
suigh, ag suí	sit
súil (f)	eye, expectation, hope
tá súil agam	I hope
ag súil le	expecting
ag súil go mór le	looking forward to
suim (f)	interest (n)
tá suim agam i	I am interested in
suimiúil	interesting

## T

tá	am, is, etc (substantive vb)
tábhachtach	important
tabhair, ag tabhairt	give
tábla <sup>U</sup> (m)	table
tae (m)	tea
taibhse (m), taibhsí (pl)	ghost, ghosts
taisteal (m)	travel
taitníonn le	pleases
tanaí	thin
tar, ag teacht	come
te	hot
teach (m)	house
teach lóistín	lodging house
teach tábhairne	pub
ag teacht	coming
teaghlach (m)	household
teilifís (f)	television
téigh, ag dul	go
thall ansin	over there
thig le	is able
chífidh mé thú	I'll see you!

tinn  
tinneas (m) cinn  
tinneas (m) fiacaile  
tiomáin, ag tiomáint  
tiománaí (m)  
tirim  
tost (m)  
trá (f)  
traein (f)  
traidisiúnta  
trí  
triúr  
troid, ag troid  
trua (f)  
is trua é, is trua sin  
tú, tusa  
tuig, ag tuigbheáil<sup>U</sup>, ag tuiscint  
tuirse (f)  
tuirseach  
tuismitheoir (m), tuismitheoirí (pl)  
tús (m)

## U

uachtar (m) reoite  
uaine (f. noun and adj)  
uair (f), uaireanta (pl)  
uaireanta  
uimhir (f)  
uisce (m)  
úll (m), pl úlla  
uncail (m)

sick  
headache  
toothache  
drive  
driver  
dry  
silence  
beach  
train  
traditional  
three  
three people  
fight  
pity  
it's a pity  
you (sg)  
understand  
fatigue, tiredness  
tired  
parent  
beginning

ice cream  
green (as in garments etc.)  
hour  
sometimes  
number  
water  
apple, apples  
uncle

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

**A**

able	ábalta <sup>U</sup>
about	fá <sup>U</sup> , faoi
above	os cionn (+ gen.)
acquaintance, knowledge of person	aithne (f)
actor	aisteoir (m)
accent (n)	blas (m)
he has an American accent	tá blas Meiriceánach air
administrator (US)	rúnaí (m)
address	seoladh (m)
adolescent	déagóir (m)
adult (adj)	do dhaoine fásta
adult (n.)	duine fásta
Africa	an Afraic (f)
after	i ndiaidh <sup>U</sup> / tar éis (+ gen)
afternoon	tráthnóna (m)
again	arís
against	in aghaidh (+ gen.)
age	aois (f)
ago	ó shin
agree with	aontaigh le, ag aontú le
a lot	cuid mhór <sup>U</sup> , a lán
allow, let	lig
almost	chóir a bheith <sup>U</sup> , beagnach
alright	ceart go leor
also	fosta <sup>U</sup> , freisin
always	i gcónaí
America, USA	Meiriceá (m)
American (n and adj)	Meiriceánach (m)
among	i measc (+ gen)
and	agus, is
anger	fearg (f)
anger	ar buile
animal	ainmhí (m)
announcement, notice	fógra (m)
annoy, bother	cuir as do
answer (vb)	freagair, ag freagairt
answer (n)	freagra (m)
answering machine	gléas (m) freagartha
anxiety, worry	imní (f)
apartment (US)	árasán (m)

apple  
apple pie  
approximately  
architect  
area  
around  
around the area  
arrogant  
art  
artist  
as, like  
as ... as  
as well, in addition  
Asia  
ask  
at, by  
at all  
attendant, waiter  
aunt  
autumn

## B

baby  
back (n)  
back (adv)  
bad  
bad news  
bag  
bank  
barmbrack  
be  
be able  
beach  
beautiful  
bed  
beer  
before  
beginning  
believe  
  
better  
between  
big  
bird

úll (m)  
toirtín (m) úll  
thart fá<sup>U</sup>  
aitire (m)  
ceantar (m)  
thart fá<sup>U</sup>  
thart fán áit<sup>U</sup>  
sotalach  
ealaín (f)  
ealaíontóir (m)  
mar  
chomh ... le  
chomh maith  
an Áise (f)  
fiafraigh de  
ag  
ar bith, ar chor ar bith<sup>U</sup>  
freastálaí (m)  
aintín (f)  
fómhar (m)

leanbh (m), naíonán (m)  
droim (m)  
ar ais  
olc, droch-  
drochscéala  
mála (m)  
banc (m)  
bairín breac (m)  
bí, bheith  
thig le, bheith ábalta  
trá (f)  
álainn  
leaba (f)  
beoir (f)  
roimh, sula (with verb)  
tús (m)  
creid, ag creidbheáil<sup>U</sup>  
ag creidiúint  
níos fearr  
idir (+ lenition)  
mór  
éan (m)

biscuit(s), cookie(s)	briosca (m), brioscaí
black	dubh
blackboard	clár dubh (m)
blonde	fionn
blue	gorm
bone	cnámh (f)
book	leabhar (m)
boring	leadránach
boss	saoiste (m)
bother, annoy	cuir as do
Boston	Bostún (m)
bottle	buidéal (m)
bottom	bun (m)
boy	buachaill (m), gasúr (m)
branch	craobh (f)
bread	arán (m)
break	bris, ag briseadh
breakfast	bricfeasta (m)
Breton (n and adj)	Briotánach (m)
Breton language	Briotáinis (f)
bright	geal
Britain	An Bhreatain Mhór
British	Briotanach
broken	briste
brother	deartháir (m)
brown	donn
brush (n)	scuab (f)
hairbrush	scuab gruaige (f)
brush, sweep	scuab, ag scuabadh
bus	bus (m)
busy	gnóthach
but	ach
butcher	búistéir (m)
butter	im (m)
buy, buying	ceannaigh, ag ceannach
by, next to	cois (+ gen)
by (authorship)	le (prefixes `h' to vowel)
<b>C</b>	
café	caife
cake	císte (m)
call	cuir glaoch ar, cuir scairt ar
camcorder	ceamthaiifeadán (m)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

camera	ceamara (m)
car	carr (m), gluaisteán (m)
cat	cat (m)
CD <i>see</i> compact disc	
cell phone	fón póca, fón siúil
Celtic Studies	an Léann Ceilteach (m)
certainly	cinnte
chair	cathaoir (f)
chalk	cailc (f)
cheese	cáis (f)
change (n)	briseadh
change (vb)	athraigh, ag athrú
character	carachtar (m)
cheers!	Sláinte! Sláinte mhaith!
chemistry	ceimic (f)
chicken	cearc (f)
child	leanbh (m), páiste (m)
children	clann (f)
China	an tSín (f)
Chinese language	Sínis (f)
Christmas	Nollaig (f)
Christmas tree	crann (m) Nollag
church	teach (m) an phobail (Cath.) eaglais (f) (Cath./Prot.)
cider (alcoholic)	ceirtlis (f)
cider, apple juice	sú úll (m)
cigarette	toitín (m)
cinema	pictiúrlann (f)
city	cathair (f)
city centre	lár (m) na cathrach
class	rang (m)
classical music	ceol clasaiceach (m)
clean (adj)	glan
clean (vb)	glan, ag glanadh
clever	cliste
clock	clog (m)
o'clock	a chlog
close	druid, ag druidim <sup>U</sup> ; dún, ag dúnadh
closed	druidte <sup>U</sup> , dúnta
clothes	cuid (f) éadaigh
cloudy	scamallach
coat	cóta (m)

coffee	caife (m)
cold (adj)	fuair
cold (n.)	slaghdán (m)
collect	bailigh
college	coláiste (m)
color	dath (m)
come	tar, ag teacht
come here	goitse <sup>U</sup> ; tar anseo
compact disc	dlúthdhiosca (m)
compact disc player	seinnteoir (m) dlúthdhioscaí
complaint	gearán (an)
completely, entirely	ar fad
computer, personal ~	ríomhaire (m); ~ pearsanta
computer game	cluiche (m) ríomhaire
computer software	bogearraí ríomhaire
concert	ceolchoirm (f)
condom	coiscín (m)
contemporary	comhaimseartha
content	sásta
contraceptives	frithghiniúnaigh
cook	cócaire (m)
cookie(s)	briosca(i) (m)
cooking	ag cócaireacht
copy (n)	cóip (f)
copy (vb)	déan cóip de
country	tír (f)
countryside, in the country	faoin tuath
country-western	ceol (m) tuaithe
couple, a few	cúpla
couple (n)	lánúin (f)
course	cúrsa (m)
cousin	col ceathrair (m)
cousins	col ceathracha
cow	bó (f)
credit card	cárta (m) creidmheasa
crosswords	croshocail
crowded	plódaithe
culture	cultúr (m)
current affairs	cúrsaí reatha
<b>D</b>	
dancing	ag damhsa, ag rince
dangerous	contúirteach

## FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

dark (adj)	dorcha
daughter	iníon (f)
day	lá (m)
dead	marbh
degree (academic)	céim (m)
undergraduate degree	bunchéim (m)
graduate/postgraduate degree	ardchéim (m)
department	roinn (f)
depressed	in ísle (f) brí
dessert	milseog (f)
detective	bleachtaire (m)
detective story	scéal (m) bleachtairreachta
delicious, tasty	blasta
describe	cuir síos (ar)
description	cur síos
desert	fásach
detective	bleachtaire
difficult	deacair, crua
dinner	dinnéar (m)
disappointment	díomá
dishes	soithí
dissertation	tráchtas (m)
divorce	colscaradh (m)
divorced	colscartha
do	déan, ag déanamh
doctor	dochtúir (m)
dog	madadh <sup>U/C</sup> (m); madra <sup>M</sup> (m)
doll	babóg (f)
dollar	dollar (m)
done	déanta
door	doras (m)
down	síos (direction), thíos (location)
dozen	dosaen (an)
drama, play	dráma (m)
drama, dramatic art	drámaíocht (f)
dress (n)	gúna (m)
dress (vb)	cuir éadaí ort
dressed	gléasta
drink (n)	deoch (f)
drink (vb)	ól, ag ól
drive	tiomáin, ag tiomáint
driver	tiománaí (m)

drug(s)  
 drug abuse  
 Dublin  
 duster

druga(i)  
 mí-úsáid (f) drugaí  
 Baile (m) Átha Cliath  
 glantóir (m)

**E**

ear  
 earned  
 eat  
 economics  
 egg (n)  
 eight  
 electric  
 e-mail  
 emergency exit  
 empty  
 end (n)  
 in the end  
 engaged (to be married)  
 English  
 enjoy  
 entrance  
 environment  
 euro  
 even  
 ever

clúas (f)  
 tuillte  
 ith, ag ithe  
 eacnamaíocht (f)  
 ubh (f)  
 ocht  
 leictreach  
 ríomhphost (m)  
 doras (m) éalaithe  
 folamh  
 deireadh (m)  
 sa deireadh  
 geallta  
 Béarla (m)  
 bain sult as, ag baint sult as  
 bealach (m) isteach  
 an comhshaol (m)  
 euro  
 fiú  
 riamh (in past)  
 choíche (in future)  
 gach, gach aon ('achan<sup>U</sup>)  
 díreach  
 go díreach  
 scrúdú (m)  
 gabh mo leithscéal  
 bealach (m) amach  
 daor  
 thar a bheith  
 súil (f)

every  
 exactly  
 exactly!  
 exam  
 excuse me  
 exit (n)  
 expensive  
 extremely  
 eye (n)

**F**

face (n)  
 factory  
 fair-haired  
 fairies

aghaidh (f)  
 monarcha (f)  
 fionn, bán  
 na síogaí, na daoine beaga,  
 na daoine maithe

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

fail (vb)	theip ar
I failed the test	theip orm sa teist
fall, autumn	fómhar (m)
falling in love	ag titim i ngrá
farm (n)	feirm (f)
farmer	feirmeoir (m)
fat	ramhar
father	athair (m)
fatigue	tuirse (f)
favour	gar (m)
fear	eagla (f)
feel	braith; mothaigh
fence (n)	claí (m)
fiction	ficsean (m)
fiddle	fidil (f)
fight (vb)	troid, ag troid
field (of grass)	páirc (f)
field (tilled)	gort (m), cuibhreann (m)
find (vb)	aimsigh; faigh
finish (vb)	críochnaigh, ag críochnú
finished	críochnaithe
fire (n)	tine (f)
fish (n)	iasc (m)
fishing	iascaireacht (f), ag ~
fitting, proper	cóir
five	cúig
flower	bláth (m)
flour	plúr (m)
fluent	líofa
food	bia (b)
foot	cos (f)
for	do (+ lenition)
for (completed duration of time)	ar feadh (+ gen)
for (ongoing duration of time)	le
foreign (language etc.)	iasachta
foreigner	coimhthíoch
forget	déan dearmad (ar)
fortnight	coicís (f)
found, establish	cuir ar bun
four	ceathair
France	an Fhrainc (f)
free	saor
French person or thing	Francach (m)

French language  
 friend  
 friendly  
 from (a place)  
 from, made of  
 fruits  
 full  
 funny

Fraincis (f)  
 cara (m)  
 cairdiúil  
 as; ó (+ lenition)  
 de (+ lenition)  
 torthaí  
 lán  
 greannmhar

**G**

game  
 generally  
 German (n and adj)  
 German language  
 Germany  
 get, find  
 get along with, agree with, s.o.  
 get up  
 ghost  
 girl  
 give  
 glass  
 glove  
 go  
 go on!  
 good  
 good luck!  
 good luck, goodbye!  
 good news  
 goodbye  
 government  
 grandfather  
 grandmother  
 grass  
 grey-haired  
 greeting(s)  
  
 group  
 grumpy  
 guidebook  
 guitar  
 gust

cluiche (m)  
 go ginearálta  
 Gearmáineach (m)  
 Gearmáinis (f)  
 an Ghearmáin (f)  
 faigh, ag fáil  
 ag réiteach le duine  
 éirigh, ag éirí  
 taibhse (m)  
 cailín (m)  
 tabhair, ag tabhairt  
 gloine (f)  
 lámhainn (f)  
 téigh, ag dul  
 lean ort, lean ar aghaidh  
 maith  
 go n-éirí leat  
 ádh mór  
 dea-scéala  
 slán  
 rialtas (m)  
 athair mór, seanathair (m)  
 máthair mhór, seanmháthair  
 féar (m)  
 liath  
 beannacht (f), beannachtaí green  
 glas (natural), uaine (other)  
 dream (m)  
 cantalach  
 treoirleabhar (m)  
 giotar (m)  
 síobán (m)

**H**

hair	gruaig (f), cuid (f) gruaige
half	leath (f)
and a half	go leith
half hour	leathuair (f)
half pint	leathphionta (m)
Halloween	Oíche Shamhna (f)
hand	lámh (f)
handsome, beautiful	dathúil
happiness	áthas (m), lúcháir (m)
hard	crua
harm (n)	urchóid (f)
harp	cláirseach (f)
hat	hata (m)
hate (n)	fuath
he	é, eisean, sé
head (n)	ceann (m)
headache	tinneas (m) cinn
headphones	cluasáin
health	sláinte (f)
hear, hearing	cluín, ag cluinín
heart	croí (m)
Hello!	Dia duit!
Hello! (response)	Dia is Muire duit!
here	anseo
hip-hop	ceol hip hap
hitchhiking	dul ar ordóg
home (n)	cónaí, teach
at home	sa bhaile
home, homewards	abhaile, 'na bhaile <sup>U</sup>
homework	obair bhaile
horrible	uafásach
horror movie	scannán (m) uafáis
horse	capall (m)
hospital	otharlann (f), ospidéal (m)
hostel	brú (m)
hot	te
hotel	óstán (m)
hour, one hour	uair (f), uair an chloig
house	teach (m)
household	teaghlach (m)
housework	obair tí (f)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

how?	cad é mar <sup>U</sup> conas <sup>M</sup> cé chaoi <sup>C</sup>
how long?	cá fhad
how much/many?	cá mhéad
hunger	ocras (m)
hurry (n)	deifir (f)
hurry up	déan deifir
husband	fear (m) céile
<b>I</b>	
I	mé, mise
ice cream	reoiteog (f), uachtar reoite (m)
idea	barúil (f), smaoineamh (m)
good idea	smaoineamh maith
ideology	ídé-eolaíocht
if	dá (with conditional verb), má (otherwise)
in	i (+ eclipsis)
in a while	i gceann tamaill
in back of	ar chúl (+ gen)
in front of	os comhair (+ gen)
information	eolas (m)
intelligent	cliste
intend	bheith ar intinn ag duine
interest	suim (f)
interesting	suimiúil
internet	idirlíon (m)
international	idirnaisiúnta
intersection	crosbhóthar (m)
interview	agallamh (m)
into	isteach
Ireland	Éire (f)
Irish	Éireannach (m)
Irish language	an Ghaeilge (f)
is	is (copula), tá (substantive verb)
island	oileán (m)
Italian (n and adj)	Iodáileach (m)
Italian language	Iodáilis (f)
Italy	an Iodáil (f)

**J**

jazz  
job  
journey

snagcheol (m)  
post (m)  
aistear (m)

**K**

key  
keyboard  
kidding, teasing  
kind (n)  
kind (adj)  
kitchen  
knee  
knowledge (of place or expertise)  
knowledge of fact  
knowledge of person, acquaintance

eochair (f), pl eochracha  
méarchlár (m)  
ag magadh  
cineál (m), sórt (m)  
cineálta  
cistin (f)  
glúin (f)  
eolas (m)  
fios (m)  
aithne (f)

**L**

last, endure, live  
last (adj)  
last month  
last night  
last week  
last year  
later  
laughing  
laughter  
lawyer  
leaf  
learn  
leave (intrans.), go away  
leave behind (trans.),  
lecture  
lecturer  
letter  
library  
life  
lift, ride  
like (prep)  
I like  
listen (to)  
literature  
local  
local people

mair, ag maireachtáil  
deireannach  
an mhí seo caite  
aréir  
an tseachtain seo caite  
anuraidh  
níos déanaí, níos moille  
ag gáire  
gáire (m)  
dlíodóir (m)  
duilleog (f)  
foghlaim, ag foghlaim  
imigh, ag imeacht  
fág, ag fágáil  
léacht (f)  
léachtóir (m)  
litir (f)  
leabharlann (f)  
saol (m)  
síob (f)  
cosúil le  
is maith liom; tá dúil agam i  
éist (le), ag éisteacht (le)  
litríocht (f)  
áitiúil  
muintir (f) na háite

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

look, watch  
 looking forward to  
 lose  
 a lot  
 love (n)  
 I love, like  
 I love (romantically)  
 lovely  
 London  
 long  
 luck  
 lunch  
 lying down

amharc (ar), ag amharc (ar)  
 ag súil (go mór) le rud  
 caill, ag cailleadh  
 a lán, cuid mhór  
 grá  
 is breá liom  
 tá mé i ngrá le  
 go breá  
 Londain (f)  
 fada  
 ádh  
 lón (m)  
 ag luí

**M**

magazine  
 make-up  
 man  
 manager  
 map  
 married  
 marry  
 maybe  
 meat  
 medicine  
 meet  
 meet with  
 meeting  
 melancholy  
 mention  
 mermaid  
 mess  
 microwave (n)  
 middle  
 milk  
 mind (n)  
 I don't mind/care  
 minister (religious)  
 minister (government)  
 minute  
 mistake  
 mobile phone  
 month

iris (f)  
 smídeadh (m)  
 fear (m)  
 bainisteoir (m)  
 léarscáil (f)  
 pósta  
 pós, ag pósadh  
 b'fhéidir  
 feoil (f)  
 leigheas (m)  
 cas ar, ag casadh ar  
 buail le, ag bualadh le  
 cruinniú (m)  
 lionn dubh (m), gruaim (f)  
 trácht ar  
 maighdean mhara (f)  
 praiseach (m)  
 micreáthonnán (m)  
 lár (m)  
 bainne (m)  
 intinn (f)  
 is cuma liom  
 ministir (m)  
 aire  
 bomaite<sup>U</sup> (m)  
 meancóg (f)  
 fón siúil (m), fón póca (m)  
 mí (f)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

moon  
 morning  
 mother  
 mountain  
 mouse  
 mouth  
 movie, film  
 moving  
 museum  
 music  
 music program  
 musicals  
 musician  
 must

gealach (f)  
 maidin (f)  
 máthair (m)  
 sliabh (m)  
 luchóg (f)  
 béal (m)  
 scannán (m)  
 ag bogadh  
 iarsmalann (f)  
 ceol (m)  
 clár (m) ceoil  
 ceolraí  
 ceoltóir (m)  
 caithfidh

**N**

name (n)  
 near  
 need, lack (n)  
 I need  
 neighbor  
 Nepal  
 nephew  
 new  
 New York  
 next to  
 next month  
 next summer  
 next thing  
 next week  
 next year  
 nice  
 niece  
 night  
 night before last  
 nine  
 nose  
 novel (n)  
 now  
 number  
 nurse (n)  
 nut

ainm (m)  
 cóngarach do, in aice le  
 díth (f)  
 tá ... de dhíth orm<sup>U</sup>  
 comharsa (f)  
 Neipeál (f)  
 nia (m)  
 nua  
 Nua Eabhrac (m)  
 in aice (le)  
 an mhí seo chugainn  
 an samhradh seo chugainn  
 an chéad rud eile  
 an tseachtain seo chugainn  
 an bhliain seo chugainn  
 deas  
 neacht (f)  
 oíche (f)  
 arú aréir  
 naoi  
 srón (f)  
 úrscéal (m)  
 anois  
 uimhir (f)  
 banaltra (f)  
 cnó (m)

**O**

o'clock	a chlog
office	oifig (f)
often	go minic
old	sean
old-fashioned	sean-aimseartha
on	ar (+ lenition)
once	uair (f)
once or twice	uair nó dhó
one (number)	aon
one (adj)	amháin
this one	an ceann seo
only	ach (with negative)
only one	aon ... amháin
open (vb)	foscail <sup>U</sup> , oscail
open (adj)	foscailte <sup>U</sup> , oscailte
opera	ceoldráma (m)
opinion	barúil (f)
what's your opinion?	cad é do bharúil? <sup>U</sup>
in my opinion	dar liom (go)
or	nó
orange (n and adj)	oráiste (m)
other	eile
out (going ~)	amach (as)
outside (being ~)	amuigh
outside of	taobh amuigh de
over, across, past	thar
overseas	thar lear, thar sáile

**P**

packed	pacáilte
painter	péintéir (m)
painting	ag péinteáil
pants, trousers	bríste (m)
paper	páipéar (m)
parent	tuismitheoir (m)
Paris	Páras (m)
party (social)	cóisir (f)
party (political)	páirtí (m)
pass, succeed	éiríonn le
I passed the test	d'éirigh liom sa teist
pc <i>see</i> personal computer	
pen	peann (m)

pencil	peann (m) luaidhe
penny	pingin (f)
people (collective)	muintir (f)
people (sg)	pobal (m)
people (pl)	daoine (m pl)
perhaps	b'fhéidir
person	duine (m)
personal (adj)	pearsanta
personal computer	ríomhaire pearsanta
personally	go pearsanta
pet	peata (m)
PhD, doctorate	dochtúireacht (f)
phone (n)	fón (m)
cell phone	fón póca
phone number	uimhir (f) fóin
photo (n)	grianghraf (m)
photocopy (n)	fótachóip (f)
photography	grianghrafadóireacht (f)
physics	fisic (f)
piano	pianó (m)
piece	píosa (m)
pig	muc (f)
pint	pionta (m)
pity	trua (f)
plan (n)	plean (m)
plane	eitleán (m)
plant	planda (m)
play, drama (n)	dráma (m)
playing (an instrument)	ag seinm
playing (a game or sport)	ag imirt
please!	le do thoil!
plot (n)	plota (m)
pocket (n)	póca (m)
poem	dán (m)
poet	file (m)
poetry	filíocht (f)
politics	polaitíocht (f), cúrsaí polaitíochta
poor	bocht
pop music	popcheol (m)
portion	cuid (f)
positive, certain	dearfach
post office	oifig (f) an phoist

postgraduate (adj)	iarchéimeach
postgraduate student	mac léinn iarchéimeach (m)
potato(es)	práta(i) (m)
pound	punt (m)
praising	ag moladh
pregnant	torrach
present, gift	bronntanas (m)
priest	sagart (m)
print (in print, out of print)	cló (m) (i gcló, as cló)
prize	duais (f)
probably	is cosúil, is dócha
problem	fadhb (f)
profession	slí (f) bheatha
professor (B&I), full professor (US)	ollamh (m)
professor (US)	léachtóir (m)
program	clár (m)
proud (of)	bródúil (as)
psychology	síceolaíocht (f)
pub, bar	teach (m) tábhairne
pullover	geansaí (m)
purse	sparán (m)
put	cuir, ag cur
<b>Q</b>	
quarter	ceathrú (f)
quarter of an hour	ceathrú (f) uair an chloig
quiet	ciúin
<b>R</b>	
radio	raidíó (m)
rain (n)	báisteach (f); fearthainne (f)
raining	ag cur báistí
raise, take	tóg, ag tógáil
read	léigh, ag léamh
ready, finished	réidh
reasonable	réasúnta
reasonably	réasúnta, measartha
recognize	aithin, ag aithint
red	dearg
red-haired	rua
refrigerator	cuisneoir (m)
relax	lig do scíth
remedy (n)	leigheas (m)

remember	is cuimhin le
request (vb)	iarr (ar), ag iarraidh (ar)
research	taighde (m)
respect (n)	meas (m)
restaurant	bialann (f)
retire	éirigh as, ag éirí as
retired	éirithe as
rice	rís (f)
right, proper	ceart
right enough	ceart go leor
rise, get up	éirigh, ag éirí
road	bóthar (m)
rock	carraig (f)
rock-music	roc-cheol (m)
romance (novel)	scéal (m) grá
romantic affairs	cúrsaí grá
room	seomra (m)
rose	rós (m)
run	rith, ag rith
<b>S</b>	
sailor	mairnéalach (m)
salt	salann (m)
same	céanna
sand	gaineamh (m)
sandwich	ceapaire (m)
say, tell	abair (le); inis (do)
school	scoil (f)
primary school	bunscoil (f)
secondary school, high school	meánscoil (f)
science	eolaíocht (f)
Scot	Albanach (m)
Scotland	Albain (f)
Scottish	Albanach
Scottish Gaelic	Gaeilge na hAlban (f)
sea	farraige (f)
season (n)	séasúr (m)
secretary	rúnaí (m)
see	feic, ag feiceáil
seldom	annamh
selling	ag díol
sensible	ciallmhar
separated	scartha

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

seven	seacht
shame (n)	náire (f)
she	í, ise, sí
sheep	caora (f)
shining	ag soilsiú
shirt	léine (f)
shoe	bróg (f)
shop	siopa (m)
shopkeeper	siopadóir (m)
shopping	ag siopadóireacht
shopping centre	ionad (m) siopadóireachta
short	gairid
shy	faiteach
sick	tinn
silence (n)	tost (m)
silence!	ciúnas! (m)
sing (a song)	abair amhrán, gabh amhrán
singing	ag canadh
single	singil
sister	deirfiúr (f)
sitting	ag suí
six	sé
skirt	sciorta (m)
sky	spéar
sleep	codladh (m)
sleet	fliuchshneachta (m)
small	beag
smart, clever	cliste
smile	meangadh (m)
smoking	ag caitheamh (tobaic)
no smoking!	cosc ar thobac
snow	sneachta (m)
snowing	ag cur sneachta
soap opera	sobalchlár (m)
soccer	peil (f)
sociology	socheolaíocht (f)
some	éigin, inteacht <sup>U</sup>
sometimes	uaireanta, corruair
son, boy	mac (m)
song	amhrán (m)
soon	ar ball, gan mhoill
sore	nimhneach
sorrow	brón (m)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

sound	fuaim (f)
Spain	an Spáinn (f)
Spaniard	Spáinneach
Spanish (adj)	Spáinneach
Spanish language	Spáinnis (f)
speak	labhair, ag labhairt
speech	óráid (f)
spices	spíosraí
spoil	mill, ag milleadh
sport	spórt (m)
sports program	clár (m) spóirt
sports centre	ionad (m) spóirt
spring	earrach (m)
stable (n)	stábla (m)
standing	ag seasamh
star	réalta (f)
movie star, starlet	réalta scannán, realtóg
stay	fan, ag fanacht
stay there	fan ansin
staying	ag stopadh, ag fanacht
steal	goid, ag goid
stereo, record player	seinnteoir (m)
stomach (n)	bolg (m)
stop (vb)	stad, ag stad
storm	stoirm (f)
story	scéal (m)
straight	díreach
strange	aisteach
street	sráid (f)
strong	láidir
student	mac (m) léinn
studying	ag staidéar
stupid	bómánta
suburb	bruachbhaile (m)
succeed (in)	éiríonn le (i)
I passed the exam	d'éirigh liom sa srúdú
sugar	siúcra (m)
summer	samhradh (m)
sun	grian (f)
sunny	grianmhar
supermarket	ollmhargadh (m)
swim	snámh, ag snámh

sweep  
sweets  
Swiss  
Switzerland

scuab, ag scuabadh  
milseáin  
Eilvéiseach  
an Eilvéis (f)

**T**

table  
take

tábla<sup>U</sup> (m), bord (m)  
glac, ag glacadh;

talk (n)  
talking  
talk show  
tall

tóg, ag tógáil  
caint (f)  
ag caint  
clár (m) cainte  
ard

tape  
tapedeck, tape recorder  
taste (n)

téip (m)  
téipthairfeadán (m)  
blas (m)

tasty

blasta

tea

tae (m)

tea pot

pota (m) tae

teacher

múinteoir (m)

tear (vb)

stróic, ag stróiceadh

telephone (n)

teileafón (m); guthán (m)

television

teilifís (f)

tell (a story)

inis (sceal), ag insint (scéil)

tell (someone something)

inis (do); abair (le)

ten

deich

tennis

leadóg (f)

terrorist

sceimhlitheoir (m)

than

ná

thanks

buíochas (m)

many thanks

míle buíochas

thank God

buíochas le Dia

thank you (sg/pl)

go raibh maith agat/agaibh

thank you (sg) very much

go raibh céad/míle maith agat

that

an ... sin

that book

an leabhar sin

that's it

sin é

that's all

sin a bhfuil

theatre

amharclann (f)

theology

diagacht (f)

therapy

teiripe (f)

there

ansin

they

siad, siadsan, iad, iadsan

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

thick	tiubh
thief	gadaí (m)
thin	tanaí
thing	rud (m)
think (about)	smaoinigh (ar), ag smaoineamh
thirst (n)	tart (m)
thirsty, dry	tirim
I got thirsty	bhuail tart mé
this	an ... seo
this one	an ceann seo
this year	i mbliana
thought, idea	smaoineamh (m)
three	trí
three people	triúr
thriller (novel, film)	scéinséir (m)
throughout	ar fud
Tibet	an Tibéid (f)
tidy, put in order	réitigh, ag réiteach
tights	riteoga
tired	tuirseach
I'm tired of it	tá mé tuirseach de
tiredness, fatigue	tuirse (f)
to (a place)	go (prefixes `h' to vowel)
to (event)	chuig
to, for	do (+ lenition)
to, in order to	le (prefixes `h' to vowel)
	chun (+ gen)
together	le chéile, in éineacht le
tomorrow	amárach
today	inniu
tonight	anocht
too (also)	fosta <sup>U</sup> ; freisin
too (excessive)	ró-
too much (n)	barraíocht <sup>U</sup>
tooth	fiacal (m), fiacla (pl)
toothache	tinneas fiacaile (m)
toothbrush	scuab fiacla (f)
toothpaste	taos fiacla
top	barr (m)
tourist	turasóir (m)
translate	aistrigh, ag aistriú
translation	aistriúchán (m)
tree	crann (m)

tradition  
 traditional music  
 train  
 train station  
 travel  
 trouble  
 trousers  
 truth  
 turkey  
 two (number)  
 two (adj)  
 two people

**U**

uncle  
 under  
 undergraduate  
 undergraduate degree  
 understand  
 unemployed  
 university  
 until, up to  
 up (direction)  
 up (location)  
 use (n)  
 he used to...  
 usually

**V**

vacation  
 vegetables  
 vegetarian  
 very  
 videocamera  
 videotape  
 video recorder  
 visit  
 vitamins  
 voice

**W**

wait (for)  
 wait a minute

traidisiún (m)  
 ceol traidisiúnta (m)  
 traein (f)  
 stáisiún traenach (m)  
 taisteal (m)  
 trioblóid (f)  
 bríste (m)  
 fírinne (f)  
 turcaí (m)  
 dó  
 dhá (+ lenition)  
 beirt (f) (+ lenition)

uncail (m)  
 faoi (+ lenition)  
 bunchéimeach  
 bunchéim (m)  
 tuig, ag tuigbheáil<sup>U</sup> / ag tuiscint  
 dífhostaithe  
 ollscoil (f)  
 go dtí  
 suas  
 thuas  
 úsáid (f)  
 ba ghnách dó<sup>U</sup>...  
 de ghnáth

laethanta saoire  
 glasraí  
 feoilséantóir (m)  
 an-, iontach<sup>U</sup>  
 físcemara (m)  
 fístéip (f)  
 fístháifeadán (m)  
 cúairt (f)  
 vitimíní  
 guth (m)

fan (le), ag fanacht  
 fan bomaite<sup>U</sup>/nóiméad (m)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

waiter	freastalaí (m)
wake	dúisigh, ag dúiseacht
waking state	dúiseacht
Wales	an Bhreatain Bheag (f)
walk	siúil, ag siúl
walkman	seinnteoir (m); dlúthdhioscaí pearsanta
wash	nigh, ag ní
waste basket	bocsa <sup>U</sup> /bosca bruscair (m)
watch (n)	uaireadóir (m)
watch (vb)	amharc <sup>U</sup> / féach <sup>M</sup> / breathnaigh <sup>C</sup>
watching tv	ag amharc ar an teilifís
water	uisce (m)
we	muid, muidinne
weak	lag
wealthy	saibhir
the web	an greasán (m)
website	suíomh gréasáin (m)
wedding	bainis (f)
week	seachtain (f)
weekend	deireadh seachtaine (m)
welcome, you're welcome	fáilte (f), fáilte romhat
well!	bhuel
well, healthy	go maith
Welsh (person or thing)	Breatnach
Welsh language	Breatnais (f)
wet	fliuch
Western (movie)	scannán (m) buachaillí bó
what?	cad é? <sup>U</sup> , caidé? <sup>U</sup>
when?	cá huair? <sup>U</sup> , cathain?
when	nuair
where?	cá, cá háit?
whiskey	uisce (m) beatha
white	bán
who?	cé?
why?	cad chuige?
widow, widower	baintreach (f)
wife	bean chéile (f)
wind	gaoth (f)
window	fuinneog (f)
wine; white / red wine	fíon (m); fíon bán / dearg
winter	geimhreadh (m)
with	le (prefixes `h' to vowel)

FOCLÓIR BÉARLA-GAEILGE

without	gan ((+ lenition))
woman	bean (f)
wonder, surprise	iontas (m)
wonderful	iontach
work (n)	obair, cuid (f) oibre
work (vb)	ag obair
worker	oibrí (m)
world	domhan (m)
worried	buartha
write	scríobh, ag scríobh
writer	scríbhneoir (m)
writing	scríbhneoireacht (f)
wrong	contráilte, mícheart

**Y**

year	bliain (f)
yellow	buí
yesterday	inné
yet	go fóill
yonder	údaí <sup>U</sup> , úd
you (pl)	sibh, sibhse
you (sg)	tú, thú, tusa
young	óg

## GEARRLIOSTA BRIATHRA: A SELECT VERB LIST

The three forms listed for each verb are, in that order, the second singular imperative ('go!') which in Irish is the same as the verbal stem, the first person singular present tense (I go'), and the verbal noun ('going'), which is either masculine (m) or feminine (f). Irregular verbs are printed in bold. Superscript <sup>U</sup> (for Ulster) denotes an Ulster dialect variant.

Regular verbs follow one of two conjugations. All monosyllabic stems take the first conjugation; all polysyllabic stems in *-igh* take the second conjugation. In the case of polysyllabic verbs which have a different ending, their conjugation has been indicated by a bold **1** or **2**, followed by a letter **A**, **B**, or **C** to refer to subdivisions (based on Mac Congáil 2004, 117f). Thus polysyllabic second-conjugation stems that syncopate (e.g. *freagair*) are marked **2B**, and second-conjugation polysyllables that do not syncopate (e.g. *foghlaim*) are marked **2C**.

**A**

adhlaic! adhlacaim; ag adhlacadh (m) <b>1C</b>	bury
admhaigh! admhaím, ag adhmáil (f)	admit
aistrigh! aistrím; ag aistriú (m)	translate
aithin! aithním; ag aithint (f) <b>2B</b>	recognize
aontaigh! aontaím; ag aontú (m)	agree
athraigh! athraím; ag athrú (m)	change
athscríobh! athscríobhaim; ag athscríobh (m) <b>1C</b>	rewrite, copy, transcribe

**B**

báigh! báim; ag bá (m) / ag báthadh (m) <sup>U</sup> <b>1A</b>	drown (tr.)
bácáil! bácáilim; ag bácáil (f) <b>1B</b>	bake
bagair! bagraím; ag bagairt (f) <b>2B</b>	threaten
bailigh! bailím; ag bailiú (m)	collect, gather
bain! bainim; ag baint (f)	pick, extract
beannaigh! beannaím; ag beannú (m)	bless, greet
beartaigh! beartaím; ag beartú (m)	plan
béic! béicim; ag béiceadh (m)	yell
<b>beir! beirim; ag breith (f)</b>	<b>bear; take</b>
<b>bí! táim /tá mé<sup>U</sup>; a bheith</b>	<b>be</b>
blais! blaisim; ag blaiseadh (m)	taste
bog! bogaim; ag bogadh (m)	soften; move
breathnaigh! breathnaím; ag breathnú (m)	observe, look
bris! brisim; ag briseadh (m)	break
brostaigh! brostaím; ag brostú (m)	hurry; urge
brúigh! brúim; ag brú (m) <b>1A</b>	press
buail! buailim; ag bualadh (m)	hit
buaigh! buaim; ag buachan (f) <b>1A</b>	win

**C**

cabhraigh! cabhraím; ag cabhrú (m)	help
caill! caillim; ag cailleadh (m)	lose
cáin! cáinim; ag cáineadh (m)	condemn; fine
caith! caithim; ag caitheamh (m)	throw, spend, smoke, wear
can! canaim; ag canadh (m)	sing
caoin! caoinim; ag caoineadh (m)	weep
cas! casaim; ag casadh (m)	turn, twist
ceadaigh! ceadaím; ag ceadú (m)	allow
ceangail! ceanglaím; ag ceangal (m) <b>2B</b>	tie, connect
ceannaigh! ceannaím; ag ceannach (m)	buy
ceap! ceapaim; ag ceapadh (m)	think, invent
ceartaigh! ceartaím, ag ceartú (m)	correct
ceil! ceilim; ag ceilt (f)	hide
ceiliúir! ceiliúraim, ag ceiliúradh (m) <b>1C</b>	celebrate
ceistigh! ceistím; ag ceistiú (m)	question
ciallaigh! ciallaím; ag ciallú (m)	mean; explain
cíor! cíoraím; ag cíoradh (m)	comb
cleachtaigh! cleachtaim; ag cleachtadh (m)	practise
clis! clisim; ag cliseadh (m)	jump, start; fail
clóbhuail! clóbhuailim; ag clóbhualadh (m) <b>1C</b>	print
<b>clois! cloisim; ag cloisteáil (f)</b>	<b>hear</b>
clóscríobh! clóscríobhaim; ag clóscríobh (m)	type(write)
clúdaigh! clúdaím; ag clúdach (m)	cover
<b>cluinn! cluinim; ag cluinistin (f)</b>	<b>hear</b>
cnag! cnagaim; ag cnagadh (m)	knock
cníotáil! cníótáilim; ag cníotáil (f) <b>1B</b>	knit
cnuasaigh! cnuasaím; ag cnuasach (m)	gather
cóirigh! cóirím; ag cóiriú (m)	arrange, dress
comhlíon! comhlíonaim; ag comhlíonadh (m) <b>1C</b>	fulfil
cónaigh! cónaím; ag cónaí (m)	live, dwell
corraigh! corraím; ag corraí (m)	move, stir
cosnaigh! cosnaím; ag cosaint (f)	defend; cost
cráigh! cráim; ag crá (m)	annoy, torment
creid! creidim; ag creidiúint (f)/creidbheáil (f) <sup>U</sup>	believe, think
críochnaigh! críochnaím; ag críochnú (m)	finish
crith! crithim; ag crith (m)	shake, tremble
croch! crochaim; ag crochadh (m)	hang
crom! cromaim; ag cromadh (m)	bend, stoop
cruaigh! cruaim; ag cruachan (f)	harden (tr. & intr.)
crúigh! crúim; ag crú (m) <b>1A</b>	milk
cruinnigh! cruinním; ag cruinniú (m)	gather, collect (tr. & intr.)
cruthaigh! cruthaím; ag cruthú (m)	form, shape, prove
cuidigh! cuidím; ag cuidiú (m)	help

cuirimh! cuirim; ag cuir (m)	remember
cuir! cuirim; ag cur (m)	put
cum! cumaim; ag cumadh (m)	compose, shape

**D**

dealaigh! dealaím; ag dealú (m)	separate; subtract
<b>déan! déanaim; ag déanamh (m)</b>	<b>do, make</b>
dearbhaigh! dearbhaím; ag dearbhú (m)	swear, declare
deimhnigh! deimhním; ag deibhniu (m)	affirm; certify
<b>abair! deirim; ag rá (m)</b>	<b>say</b>
deisigh! deisím; ag deisiú (m)	fix
díol! díolaim; ag díol (m)	sell; pay <sup>U</sup>
dírigh! dírim; ag díriú (m)	straighten
diúltaigh! diúltaím; ag diúltú (m)	refuse, deny
dóigh! dóim; ag dó (m) <b>1A</b>	burn
druid! druidim; ag druidim (f) / ag drud <sup>U</sup>	approach, close in on / close <sup>U</sup>
dúisigh! dúisím; ag dúiseacht (f)	wake (tr. & intr.)
dún! dúnaim; ag dúnadh (m)	close

**E**

eagraigh! eagraím; ag eagrú (m)	arrange, organize
éalaigh! éalaím; éalú (m)	escape, elope
éirigh! éirim; ag éirí (m)	get up, rise
éist! éistím; ag éisteacht (f)	listen
eitil! eitlím; ag eitilt (f) <b>2B</b>	fly, flutter

**F**

fág! fágaim; ag fágáil (f)	leave s.th.
<b>faigh! faighim; ag fáil (f)</b>	<b>get, find</b>
fan! fanaim; fanacht (m)	wait, stay
fás! fásaim; ag fás (m)	grow
féach! féachaim; féachaint (f) / ag féacháil (f) <sup>U</sup>	look; try
<b>feic! feicim; ag feiceáil (f)</b>	<b>see</b>
fiafraigh! fiafraím; ag fiafraí (m)	ask, enquire
fill! fillim; ag filleadh (m) / pill! pillim; ag pilleadh <sup>U</sup>	return
foghlaim! foghlaimím; ag foghlaim (f) <b>2C</b>	learn
fógair! fógairim; ag fógairt (f) <b>2B</b>	announce
foilsigh! foilsím; ag foilsíú (m)	publish
foscail! <sup>U</sup> <i>see</i> oscail!	open
freagair! freagraím; ag freagairt (f) <b>2B</b>	respond
freastail! freastalaím; ag freastal (m) <b>2C</b>	attend, serve
fulaing! fulaingím; ag fulaingt (f) <b>2C</b>	suffer

**G**

geall! geallaim; ag gealladh (m) / ag geallstan <sup>U</sup>	promise
gearr! gearraim; ag gearradh (m)	cut
géill! géillim; géilleadh	yield
glac! glacaim; ag glacadh (m)	take
glan! glanaim; ag glanadh (m)	clean
glaigh! glaoim; ag glaoch (m) <b>1A</b>	call
goid! goidim; ag goid (f)	steal
goin! goinim; ag goin (f)	wound
gortaigh! gortaím, ag gortú (m)	hurt, injure
guigh! guím; ag guí (f) <b>1A</b>	pray

**I**

iarr! iarraim; ag iarraidh (f)	ask for, want
imigh! imím; ag imeacht (m)	leave (intrans.)
imir! imrím; ag imirt (f) <b>2B</b>	play
inis! insím; ag insint (f) / ag inse <sup>U</sup> <b>2B</b>	tell
íoc! íocaim; ag íoc (m)	pay
iompair! iompraím; ag iompar (m) <b>2B</b>	carry
ísligh! íslím; ag íslíú (m)	lower
<b>ith! ithim; ag ithe (f)</b>	<b>eat</b>

**L**

labhair! labhraím; ag labhairt (f) <b>2B</b>	speak
las! lasaim; ag lasadh (m)	light, burn
leag! leagaim; ag leagan (m)	knock down
lean! leanaim; ag leanúint (f)	follow
léigh! léim; ag léamh (m) <b>1A</b>	read
léim! léimim; ag léim (f)	jump
léirigh! léirím; ag léiriú (m)	explain, produce
lig! ligim; ag ligean (m)	allow
lín! líonaim; ag líonadh (m)	fill
litrigh! litrím; ag litriú (m)	spell
luaigh! luaim; ag lua (m) <b>1A</b>	mention, cite
luigh! luím; ag luí (m) <b>1A</b>	lie, lie down

**M**

maraigh! maraím; ag marú (m) / ag marbhadh (m) <sup>U39</sup>	kill
---	------

<sup>39</sup> In Ulster, *maraigh* takes an f-future / conditional, and in those tenses, the stem is pronounced as if it were written *muir-*: *muirfidh sé mé; mhuirfeadh sé mé* (Ó Baoill 1996, 144).

meall! meallaim; ag mealladh (m)	woo, entice
meas! measaim; ag meas (m)	think, estimate
measc! meascaim; ag meascadh (m)	mix
mill! millim; ag milleadh (m)	spoil
mínigh! mínim; ag míniú (m)	explain
mol! molaim; ag moladh (m)	praise
mothaigh! mothaím; ag mothú (m) / ag mothachtáil <sup>U</sup>	hear; perceive, feel
múch! múchaim; ag múchadh (m)	extinguish
múin! múinim; ag múineadh [mu:nu <sup>U</sup> ] (m)	teach
mún! múnaim; ag múnadh (m)	urinate
muscaill! muscláim; ag muscailt (f) <b>2B</b>	wake, awake

**N**

nigh! ním; ag nigh (f) <b>1A</b>	wash
----------------------------------	------

**O**

ól! ólaim; ag ól (m)	drink
oscail! oscláim; ag oscailt (f) / foscaill! foscláim; ag foscladh <sup>U</sup> <b>2B</b>	open

**P**

pacáil! pacálaim; ag pacáil (f) <b>1B</b>	pack
pioc! piocaim; ag piocadh (m)	pick
pléigh! pléim; ag plé (m) <b>1A</b>	dispute
póg! pógaim; ag pógadh (m)	kiss
pós! pósaim; ag pósadh (m)	marry

**R**

réab! réabaim; ag réabadh (m)	tear apart, rend
réitigh! réitím; ag réiteach (m)	solve, clear
rith! rithim; ag rith (m)	run
roinn! roinnim; ag roinnt (f)	divide

**S**

sábháil! sábhálaim; ag sábháil (f) <b>1B</b>	save
samhlaigh! samhlaím; ag samhlú (m)	imagine
scaoil! scaoilim; ag scaoileadh (m)	release
scairt! scairtim; ag scairteadh (m) / ag scairtigh <sup>U</sup>	call, shout
scréach! scréachaim; ag scréachach (f)	screach
scread! screadaim; ag screadach (f) / ag screadaigh <sup>U</sup>	scream
scríobh! scríobhaim; ag scríobh (m)	write
scrios! scriosaim; ag scriosadh (m)	destroy

scrúdaigh! scrúdaím; ag scrúdú (m)	examine
scuab! scuabaim; ag scuabadh (m)	brush
seas! seasaim; ag seasamh (m)	stand
síl! sílim; ag síleadh (m) / ag silstin (f) <sup>U</sup>	think
sín! sínim; ag síneadh (m)	stretch
sínigh! síním; ag síniú (m)	sign
siúil! siúlaim; ag siúl (m)	walk
smaoinigh! smaoiním; ag smaoineadh (m) / ag smaoiteamh (m) <sup>U</sup>	think
socraigh! socraím; ag socrú (m)	settle, arrange
spreag! spreagaim; ag spreagadh (m)	urge, inspire
sroich! sroichim; ag sroicheadh (m)	reach, arrive at
stad! stadaim; ag stad (m)	stop
stop! stopaim; ag stopadh (m)	stop, stay
suigh! suím; ag suí (m) <b>1A</b>	sit

**T**

<b>tabhair! tugaim; ag tabhairt (f)</b>	<b>give</b>
taispeáin! taispeánaim; ag taispeáint (f) <b>1C</b>	show
taistil! taistealaím; ag taisteal (m) <b>2C</b>	travel
<b>tar! tagaim; ag teacht (m)</b>	<b>come</b>
tarlaigh! tarlaím; ag tarlú (m)	happen
tarraing! tarraingím; ag tarraingt (f) <b>2C</b>	pull
<b>téigh! téim; ag dul (m)</b>	<b>go</b>
teip! teipim; ag teip (f)	fail
tiomáin! tiomáinim; tiomáint (f) <b>1C</b>	drive
tit! titim; ag titim (f)	fall
tóg! tógaim; ag tógaint (f)	take, raise
togh! toghaim; ag toghadh (m)	choose, elect
tosaigh! tosaím; ag tosú (m) / toisigh! toisím; ag toiseacht <sup>U</sup>	begin
troid! troidim; ag troid (f)	fight
tuig! tuigim; ag tuiscint (f) / ag tuigbheáil <sup>U</sup>	understand

**U**

ullmhaigh! ullmhaím; ag ullmhú (m)	prepare
úsáid! úsáidim; ag úsáid (f) <b>1C</b>	use

**V**

vótáil! vótáilím; ag vótáil <b>1B</b>	vote
---------------------------------------	------

## INDEX OF SONGS, PROVERBS, AND RHYMES

(Numbers refer to lessons in which material is covered)

A haon is a dó, caora agus bó... (rann) #9  
Ahem ahem! Anocht Oíche Shamhna! (rann) #7  
Aithníonn ciaróg ... (seanfhocal) #10  
A Nóra Bheag (amhrán) #6  
Aon, dó, trí, fathach mór buí... (rann) #8  
Bean Pháidín (amhrán) #3  
Bhí náire ar Mháire (casfhocal) #6  
Bíonn an fhírinne searbh (seanfhocal) #10  
Bíonn súil le muir ach ní bhíonn súil le tír (seanfhocal) #10  
Bíonn gach tosach lag (seanfhocal) #10  
Bíonn siúlach scéalach (seanfhocal) #10  
Buail ar an doras... (rann) #8  
Cad é a théann suas... (tomhas) #10  
Caithimid suas is suas... (amhrán) #8  
Cá mhéad pingin? (tomhas) #9  
Carúl na Nollag (amhrán) #10  
Ceart dom, ceart duit (seanfhocal) #8  
Cé hé sin amuigh... (amhrán) #1  
Cuireadh do Mhuire (dán le Máirtín Ó Direáin) #10  
Déanann neart ceart (seanfhocal) #10  
Déanann sparán trom croí éadrom (seanfhocal) #10  
Dhá éinín bheaga... (rann) #8  
Dia do bheatha a Naí anocht (Carúl na Nollag) #10  
Dónall ar meisce... (rann) #7  
Dreoilín, dreoilín... (rann) #10  
Drochubh, drochéan (seanfhocal) #3  
Éamonn an Chnoic (amhrán) #1  
Éirigh suas a stóirín (amhrán) #8  
Fear an Phoist (dán le Tadhg Mac Dhonnchadha) #6  
Giorraíonn beirt bóthar (seanfhocal) #10  
I d'óige oscail do mheabhair... (rann) #8  
Inis scéal... (rann) #8  
Inniu an Domhnach ... (rann) #7  
Is binn béal ina thost (seanfhocal) #5  
Is buaine clú ná saol (seanfhocal) #2  
Is fearr Gaeilge bhriste... (seanfhocal) #2  
Is fearr rith maith... (seanfhocal) #3  
Is leor don dreoilín... (seanfhocal) #10  
Is maith an scealaí an aimsir (seanfhocal) #5  
Is maith liom bainne... (rann) #2

## INDICES

Is maith le Nóra... (amhrán) #2  
Is maith an t-anlann... (seanfhocal) #2  
Is mór an rud grá... (seanfhocal) #2  
Is trom an t-ualach... (seanfhocal) #2  
Is é an trua ghéar nach mise... (amhrán) #3  
Mair a chapail (seanfhocal) #?  
Mise agus tusa... (casfhocal) #1  
Marbh le tae... (seanfhocal) #2  
Molann an obair an fear (seanfhocal) #10  
Na cait a bhí ag Fionn Mac Cumhail (rann) #3  
Ná déan nós... (seanfhocal) #8  
Níl uasal ná híseal... (seanfhocal) #8  
Níl sé amuigh ort... (tomhas) #4  
Níl sé ina lá (amhrán) #5, #9  
Nuair a bhí mé óg... (rann) #9  
Nuair a bhíonn an braon istigh... (seanfhocal) #10  
Níl ann ach mún an dreoilín (seanfhocal) #10  
Oíche chiúin, oíche Mhic Dé (amhrán) #10  
Ó Lúnasa go Samhain... (rann) #7  
Ó Lá 'le Shan Seáin go Lá 'le Míchíl... (rann) #7  
Pingin, pingin, dhá phingin (tomhas) #9  
Rátháí Fírinneacha na Bliana (rann) #7  
Rátháí Cama na Bliana (rann) #7  
Tá an Deisceart go hálainn... (rann) #4  
Tá mé i mo shuí ó d'éirigh an ghealach (amhrán) #5  
Tá mo chleamhnas déanta (amhrán) #9  
Tá sícín ina seasamh... (casfhocal) #5  
Tarraingíonn scéal scéal eile (seanfhocal) #10  
Téir abhaile 'riú (amhrán) #4  
Tic, toc an gcluineann tú mé? (rann) #10

INDICES

**SUBJECT INDEX**

(Numbers refer to lessons in which material is covered)

activities #5, #8  
appearance #4  
body parts #3  
Christmas #11  
classroom #1  
colours #3  
countries & languages #5, #7  
daily routine #10  
directions #8; going somewhere (*chuig; go; go dti*) #9  
illnesses #4  
days of the week #7  
family #3, #9  
farmyard animals #2  
feelings #4  
food #2, #9  
greetings #1; in a letter #8; Christmas ~ #11  
Halloween #7  
house #6  
introductions #1  
knowledge (factual; personal; expertise) #5  
languages & countries #5, #7  
letter writing #8  
likes and dislikes #2  
loanwords #1  
names (first ~) #8  
numbers 1-10 #9, #10  
professions #3, #7  
terms of endearment #8  
Thanksgiving #9  
time of day #10  
vacation #11  
weather #5

## GRAMMAR INDEX

(Numbers refer to lessons in which material is covered)

## adjective:

- predicative use #4-#5
- attributive use, with masculine/feminine noun #2
- prefixed adjectives #2

adverb *go maith* #4

## article, definite #2

## aspect &amp; direction #8

## copula:

- classification #1
- identification #3

## dative case #6

## days of the week #7

## dental rule (prevention of lenition when d/t/s is preceded by `n') #2

## directions #8

eclipsis (*urú*) #3

## emphatic pronouns and particles #1

## imperative #8

## lenition #2

## noun:

- feminine & masculine #2
- vocative case #8
- dative case #6

## numbers #9, #10

## past participles #5

prefixed adjectives: *droch-*, *sean-* #2prefixed intensifiers: *an-*, *fíor-*, *ró-*, *iontach* #4

## prefixing `h' #2

prepositional pronouns: *le* #2; *ar* #4; *ag, i* #5; *do, de* #8; *chuig* #9; *ó, roimh* #11

## present progressive #5

## pronouns:

- independent ~ #1
- emphatic ~ #1
- possessive ~ #3; *tá mé i mo shuí* #5; *tá mé i mo mhac léinn* #7
- prepositional ~ #2 (*le*), #4 (*ar*), #5 (*ag, i*), #8 (*do, de*), #9 (*chuig*), #11 (*ó, roimh*)

*séimhiú* (lenition) #2

## substantive verb:

- present tense #4
- past tense #6
- future tense #7

INDICES

present habitual #10  
time of day #10  
*urú* (eclipsis) #3  
verb:  
  present tense #10  
  past tense #9  
  present habitual #10  
  present progressive #5  
  future tense, #11  
  perfect tense with past participle #5